```
PROCEEDINGS IN CAMERA:
        1
        2
                 COMMISSIONER: In terms of appearances, can I note Ms Enbom
        3
09:55:30
                 and Ms Argiropoulos this morning for Victoria Police.
        4
09:55:35
                 Mr Goodwin for the State. Now I understand Ms Ristivojevic
        5
09:55:37
09:55:44 6
                 is here - - -
09:55:44 7
09:55:45 8
                 MS RISTIVOJEVIC: Yes, good morning, I seek leave to appear
                 today in relation to Mr Flynn's evidence on behalf of
09:55:48 9
                 Mr Mokbel.
09:55:52 10
09:55:53 11
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                Mr Anthony Mokbel?
09:55:53 12
       13
09:55:57 14
                 MS RISTIVOJEVIC: Yes.
09:55:58 15
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                That's appropriate, Mr Winneke, from your
09:55:58 16
09:56:00 17
                 perspective?
09:56:02 18
                 MR WINNEKE: Yes, Commissioner.
09:56:03 19
09:56:04 20
09:56:05 21
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                Does anybody have any submissions to the
09:56:08 22
                 contrary? No. I'll give you leave to appear in respect of
09:56:13 23
                 the evidence of Mr Flynn on behalf of Mr Anthony Mokbel.
09:56:16 24
                 And I've also been informed that legal representatives for
                 Mr Higgs and Mr Barbaro intend to seek leave to appear for
09:56:21 25
                 the witnesses Biggin, Buick and Bateson.
                                                             So we don't need
09:56:29 26
09:56:32 27
                 to deal with that now but I'm just mentioning that.
                 think we're going to be with Mr Flynn all day today but if
09:56:36 28
                 you could take that on notice, thanks, Mr Goodwin and also
09:56:40 29
                 Ms Enbom, so we can - I assume, Mr Winneke, the Commission
09:56:47 30
09:56:52 31
                 is comfortable with that?
09:56:54 32
                 MR WINNEKE: I haven't seen the application but - - -
09:56:55 33
09:56:58 34
09:56:58 35
                 COMMISSIONER: I don't know if there is one. There's not a
09:57:02 36
                 written one.
09:57:03 37
09:57:03 38
                 MR WINNEKE: I've got no doubt there's a reasonable
09:57:07 39
                 justification for it. I'll just clarify that.
09:57:12 40
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes, over time.
                                                  So we'll deal with that,
09:57:12 41
                we'll take that on notice. All right then, so I think we
09:57:14 42
                 can proceed now with the witness. If Mr Flynn can return
09:57:19 43
                 to the witness box, thank you. And of course you're on
09:57:22 44
09:57:28 45
                 your former oath.
09:57:30 46
                 <DALE FLYNN, recalled:</pre>
09:57:31 47
```

```
09:57:33
        1
                               Mr Flynn, I was dealing last week, the week
09:57:33
                 before last, with the establishment of - I'm sorry, I've
09:57:38
                             There has been some discussion over the weekend
09:57:45 4
                 about a particular aspect of Mr Flynn's evidence which he
09:57:49
                 wanted to add to with respect to one of the paragraphs in
09:57:52 6
                 his statement and I think the understanding is that
09:57:55 7
                 Ms Argiropoulos would deal with that briefly. I've got no
       8
09:57:57
09:58:00
       9
                 objection to that.
09:58:01 10
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes, all right.
09:58:01 11
09:58:02 12
09:58:03 13
                 MS ARGIROPOULOS:
                                   Thanks Mr Winneke.
                                                          Commissioner, you'll
                 recall that when Mr Flynn first started he indicated there
09:58:05 14
09:58:09 15
                 was some further brief evidence-in-chief he wished to give
09:58:12 16
                 about a matter that had to be dealt with in closed hearing.
09:58:16 17
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes.
09:58:16 18
09:58:17 19
                 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Mr Flynn, in reviewing your diaries in
09:58:17 20
                 preparation of giving evidence have you been reminded of
09:58:20 21
09:58:25 22
                 some matters that relate to your diary entry on
                 2006?---Correct, yes.
09:58:29 23
09:58:29 24
09:58:30 25
                 What would you like to tell the Commissioner about what
                 occurred on that date?---I've made an entry in my
09:58:32 26
09:58:36 27
                 statement, a paragraph in my statement about being with
09:58:39 28
09:58:40 29
                                 What paragraph is that, thank you?---It's
                 COMMISSIONER:
09:58:40 30
                 paragraph 66.
09:58:43 31
09:58:55 32
                 Thank you. Yes?---And the paragraph just indicates that whilst with the informed me of a perceived threat
09:58:55 33
09:58:58 34
                                       he informed me of a perceived threat
                 against Ms Gobbo made by Milad Mokbel. What I've located
09:59:05 35
                 in my diary is that there was also, he informed me of
09:59:11 36
                 another threat made against Ms Gobbo and that threat
09:59:14 37
09:59:17 38
                 originated from Horty Mokbel and the threat was along the
                 lines of if he finds out that
                                                          was arrested before
09:59:21 39
                           she'll be dead too.
09:59:27 40
09:59:31 41
                 Thank you.
09:59:31 42
09:59:32 43
                 MS ARGIROPOULOS: And those matters are referred to in your
09:59:32 44
09:59:34 45
                 diary entry for that date?---Correct.
09:59:36 46
                 Thank you, Commissioner, that's the further
09:59:37 47
```

```
evidence-in-chief.
09:59:40
09:59:41
                MR WINNEKE: Thanks for that, Mr Flynn. As we established
09:59:41
                when you were last here the purpose of this exercise of
09:59:53 4
                this operation was to, and this is the way it turned out,
09:59:56 5
                there are various other options which were canvassed
10:00:04 6
10:00:07 7
                earlier on, that is there was some issue about whether you
                were going to meet with and and Ms Gobbo or not and I
       8
10:00:11
                put to you in fact that was the case, when you look at all
10:00:16 9
                the notes, et cetera. Do you accept that, that's likely to
10:00:21 10
                be the case?---Certainly if it's in Officer White's or
10:00:24 11
                Mr O'Brien's notes that would certainly be the case.
10:00:29 12
10:00:32 13
                said previously, it is a matter I don't recall, and it is a
                strategy we must have discounted very early on in the
10:00:36 14
10:00:40 15
                piece.
10:00:40 16
                Then what occurred was the idea was to in effect catch
10:00:41 17
                          up to his old tricks again and then he would be
10:00:45 18
                under immense pressure to assist Purana to roll and give
10:00:52 19
10:00:57 20
                evidence against other
                              associates,
10:01:01 21
                sorts of people and that was the plan, correct?---Yes.
10:01:08 22
10:01:12 23
                As things progressed into the New Year you had a fair bit
10:01:12 24
                of leave I think in the early part of the New Year, is that
10:01:18 25
                right?---Leave and other unrelated policing duties, yes.
10:01:19 26
10:01:23 27
10:01:24 28
                But you are aware and you can say that you're aware now
10:01:26 29
                from examining your notes in the early part of 2006 that in
                effect the operation carried on in accordance with
10:01:31 30
                expectations and in accordance with the plans?---I think
10:01:36 31
                there was a significant change during that period of time.
10:01:38 32
                I think there was a broader base number of offenders that
10:01:41 33
10:01:48 34
                we were initially looking at and that was reduced, which
10:01:52 35
                included
10:01:54 36
10:01:55 37
                You and Purana received information in relation to, for
                                        and he came on to the scene and
10:02:01 38
                came into the sights, if you like, of the
10:02:07 39
                detectives? --- Yes.
10:02:10 40
10:02:10 41
                He's a person who you hadn't been aware of before, he was
10:02:10 42
10:02:14 43
                an associate, a friend of
                                                      ---Yes, correct.
10:02:20 44
10:02:23 45
                You also received information concerning
10:02:28 46
                from
                      ---I expect so, yes.
```

.30/09/19 6741

10:02:35 47

```
It became apparent - I don't know whether it was apparent
10:02:36
                 early on in the proceedings, but certainly Ms Gobbo and
10:02:40
                           were comfortable with you?---Yes.
10:02:48
10:02:51
                 That certainly appeared from the evidence that we examined
10:02:55 5
                 previously to be the case early on, and you'd had
10:02:59 6
                 discussions with and Gobbo in the months
10:03:02 7
                 previously, or the years previously in fact?---Yes.
       8
10:03:07
10:03:08 9
                 When was there a decision made that you were going to be
10:03:09 10
                 the person who would primarily deal with
10:03:12 11
                 really hard for me to put a date on it, but I can't recall
10:03:21 12
10:03:24 13
                 it ever not being the case from the time I was informed I
                 was moving to the Purana Task Force, so I transferred to
10:03:28 14
10:03:31 15
                 the Purana Task Force on 21 November. There were briefings
10:03:35 16
                 prior to that and to the best of my recollection whenever
                            name was going to be mentioned as part of our
10:03:40 17
                 investigation, that was always going to belong to myself
10:03:45 18
                 and my crew.
10:03:49 19
10:03:49 20
                 That's the basis upon which you came into this operation
10:03:49 21
10:03:52 22
                 that you were in effect going to be the
10:03:56 23
                 whisperer, if I can put it that way?---Yes, that's one way
10:03:59 24
                 to put it.
10:04:00 25
                 It helped significantly I assume that you appeared to have
10:04:00 26
10:04:02 27
                 a good professional relationship with Ms Gobbo and she had
                 confidence in you?---I don't know about my relationship
10:04:07 28
10:04:10 29
                 with Ms Gobbo, it was more about my relationship with
10:04:14 30
10:04:15 31
                 But it was also well-known from very early on that Gobbo
10:04:15 32
                 was the person with whom , or in whom
10:04:20 33
10:04:27 34
                 would confide and seek legal advice from?---Well, yeah,
                 that's probably a fair comment. Ms Gobbo and
10:04:36 35
                 were close.
10:04:39 36
10:04:41 37
10:04:44 38
                 That was something that wasn't discouraged both by, I
                 suggest, the investigators, being you and Mr O'Brien, nor
10:04:50 39
                 was it discouraged by the handlers, that was part of the
10:04:54 40
                 plan, if you like, the process was to encourage a closer relationship between Gobbo and P---Yes, I would
10:04:58 41
10:05:04 42
10:05:08 43
                 agree with that, yes.
10:05:09 44
10:05:11 45
                 If we take an example of that sort of plan and the product
10:05:18 46
                 of that plan. If we go, for example, to the ICRs at p.110,
                 that's early on in the process. Now I'm not suggesting
10:05:24 47
```

```
that you're aware of this because you're away, but
10:05:28
                subsequently you became aware that was going to
10:05:31
                           he was going to
                                                   for a week and there was
10:05:33
10:05:37 4
                an issue with respect to his
                                                                  If we come
                up to that you'll see that he's going to
10:05:41 5
                                                                     and
                Ms Gobbo states that she wouldn't normally handle this type
10:05:52 6
10:05:56 7
                of more menial matter, that is that would be a
10:06:01 8
                solicitor's job normally. But in this case she was in
10:06:05 9
                effect taking over the role of solicitor and barrister, if
                not personal confidante of , do you accept
10:06:08 10
                that?---Well I accept what I'm reading on the contact
10:06:12 11
                report, yes.
10:06:16 12
10:06:16 13
                And the idea would be that if the situation could be
10:06:16 14
                sorted out, the relationship between
10:06:20 15
                                                                and Ms Gobbo
10:06:28 16
                would be enhanced. Do you see that?---Yes, I do.
10:06:34 17
                That's really an example of what you and the handlers were
10:06:35 18
                trying to achieve, a close relationship between Gobbo and
10:06:43 19
10:06:47 20
                and - do you accept that proposition?---Yes, I do.
10:06:53 21
10:06:53 22
                You're brought into it because it says here, Gobbo would
10:06:57 23
                prefer to deal with someone like yourself rather than the
                actual informant, being Senior Detective Bartlett, however
10:07:01 24
                she was aware that you were on leave?---Yes.
10:07:06 25
10:07:08 26
10:07:10 27
                Ordinarily what you would have if this was a usual
                situation, you'd have a solicitor, now in this case
10:07:14 28
10:07:18 29
                Mr Hargreaves had acted for previously,
                correct?---I'm not sure at what stage Mr Hargreaves got
10:07:23 30
                involved with
                                  quite possibly.
10:07:29 31
10:07:32 32
                In any event it would normally be a solicitor dealing with
10:07:33 33
10:07:39 34
                the informant but the unusual circumstances of this case
10:07:40 35
                meant that Ms Gobbo the barrister would deal with you, even
                though you weren't the informant, and there would be
10:07:43 36
10:07:45 37
                discussions between the two of you with the view to
10:07:47 38
                enhancing the relationship all round, if you like?---Well
                that appears to be what this contact report indicates, yes.
10:07:52 39
10:07:55 40
                Ultimately it didn't pan out because if you see, if we go
10:07:55 41
                over the page on 5 January - sorry, I apologise.
10:08:00 42
10:08:10 43
                back up to the page we were initially on. There we are,
                stop there. "Spoke to controller and then Senior Detective
10:08:16 44
                Sergeant O'Brien. Flynn's on leave.
10:08:19 45
                                                       Gobbo is to be
                supplied with O'Brien's mobile number and advise that he is
10:08:23 46
                Flynn's supervisor and may agree to request in Flynn's
10:08:27 47
```

```
absence", do you see that?---Yes, I do see that.
10:08:31
        1
10:08:33
                 That was the way in which it was sorted out.
        3
                                                                 Do you know
10:08:33
                 whether he did
        4
                                                             or was it
10:08:36
                 smoothed out without the need for that?--- I can't assist,
10:08:43
                 I'm sorry, I don't know. I am aware that there was
10:08:49 6
                 concerns about him going to
10:08:50 7
       8
                 I wasn't aware of the further details that's on this
10:08:55
10:08:57
       9
                 contact report.
10:08:58 10
                 There was a surveillance operation on him, wasn't
10:08:59 11
                 there?---I don't know.
10:09:01 12
10:09:01 13
                 In any event he wasn't prevented from doing so?---I don't
10:09:04 14
10:09:09 15
                 know.
10:09:09 16
                 Albeit his
                                            , if they were
10:09:10 17
                 he could have been prevented from doing so?---I'd have to
10:09:15 18
                 look at what
                                           were but that sounds
10:09:19 19
10:09:22 20
                 plausible.
10:09:23 21
10:09:23 22
                 Without going into details, you in your statement indicate
                 you did receive information from a number of the other
10:09:27 23
10:09:30 24
                 detectives, for example, Detective Rowe, about information
                 that was clearly coming from Gobbo and that information
10:09:36 25
                 concerned, for example, Mr Cvetanovski, Mr Karam and other
10:09:44 26
10:09:51 27
                 people and that information was coming in throughout
10:09:53 28
                 January and February, do you accept that
10:09:56 29
                 proposition?---Yes, I do.
10:09:57 30
                 It became apparent in around February of 2006 that
10:09:58 31
                   was also associating with a fellow by the name of
10:10:06 32
                      ---Yes.
10:10:14 33
10:10:14 34
                 And it appeared
                                         Lwas also involved in the criminal
10:10:14 35
                 activities of
10:10:19 36
                                          ---Yes.
10:10:22 37
10:10:22 38
                 You accept that?---Yes.
10:10:23 39
                 I wonder if you could go to your diary of 28 February 2006.
10:10:24 40
                 And I don't know whether we've got a copy of this.
10:10:31 41
                 I suspect we don't but I wouldn't mind just asking you some
10:10:34 42
                 questions about an entry on p.212 of your diary for 28
10:10:38 43
                                  I'm not going to ask you the name of this
                 February 2006.
10:10:43 44
10:10:53 45
                 person, but if you can just have a look at this.
                 a person who was a target of an operation called
10:10:58 46
                 Rakus? --- Rakus, yes.
10:11:07 47
```

```
1
10:11:08
                The Commission has evidence that Ms Gobbo did at times, did
10:11:09 2
                 at least at one time represent him?---Yes.
        3
10:11:14
10:11:17 4
10:11:28 5
                Without going into the details of it, there's a reference
                 to a discussion that you had with this person?---Yes, there
10:11:30 6
10:11:40 7
                 is.
10:11:40 8
                 And that person was in effect offering himself up to
10:11:41 9
                 provide assistance, is that right? In effect if you go
10:11:44 10
                 down, a third of the way down, "Wants to know what's in it
10:12:12 11
                 for him", do you see that?---Yes, I think from my
10:12:15 12
10:12:18 13
                 recollection there was - - -
10:12:20 14
10:12:21 15
                 COMMISSIONER: We've got something on the screen but I
10:12:23 16
                 don't know it's the right one, you said 20 February?
10:12:28 17
                 MR WINNEKE: 28th, Commissioner. It's 212 and it's not in
10:12:28 18
10:12:31 19
                 the materials - - -
10:12:33 20
                 COMMISSIONER: We do actually have something.
10:12:33 21
10:12:42 22
                 MR WINNEKE: I think you'll find, Commissioner, that's not
10:12:42 23
                 the page that Mr Flynn is dealing with.
10:12:44 24
       25
                 COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
       26
       27
                 MR WINNEKE: What I was simply wanting to ask you is this:
10:12:48 28
10:12:54 29
                 Gobbo has acted for this person. This person is now saying
                 to you that he wants to assist and - - -
10:13:00 30
10:13:03 31
10:13:03 32
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                Mr Winneke, could the witness be shown
                 Exhibit 81 because I don't know who he is talking about.
10:13:05 33
10:13:09 34
10:13:09 35
                 MR WINNEKE: Commissioner, I don't want to - - -
10:13:11 36
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                It's not on Exhibit 81?
10:13:11 37
10:13:14 38
                 MR WINNEKE: No, it's not, I don't believe it is. Mr Flynn
10:13:14 39
                 knows who he is, in fact I think I asked him questions
10:13:17 40
                 about it last week?---Yes.
10:13:20 41
10:13:21 42
10:13:22 43
                 I don't want to raise it if there's any suggestion that
                 this person went on to become the provider of
10:13:26 44
                 information?---No, there's not.
10:13:30 45
10:13:31 46
                There's not?---No.
10:13:32 47
```

```
10:13:33
                What I did want to ask you is this, do you recall Ms Gobbo
10:13:33 2
                 ever assisting this person and having discussions with you
10:13:38
                 about this person coming to you and offering himself up to
10:13:42 4
                 provide assistance to the police?---No.
10:13:45
        6
10:13:47
                 You can say that as far as you're aware that was never the
10:13:49 7
                 case?---I can say that, yes.
       8
10:13:52
10:13:54
       9
                 All right then, if that's the case I'll move on. We don't
10:13:56 10
                 need to worry about that, Commissioner. After you came
10:13:59 11
                 back from doing whatever you were doing you started to have
10:14:10 12
10:14:15 13
                 more direct involvement with this operation again, is that
                 correct?---Yes, I was briefed on 20 May 2006, so that was -
10:14:20 14
10:14:27 15
10:14:27 16
                 March or - - -?---Sorry, 20 February 2006 and that was when
10:14:27 17
                 I was re-immersing myself in relation to this operation.
10:14:33 18
10:14:37 19
                 That's at p.204 of your diary, I think you're briefed by
10:14:37 20
                 Detective Senior Constable Rowe regarding Operation Posse,
10:14:42 21
                 is that correct?---Yes.
10:14:45 22
10:14:46 23
                 And the current TIs that were in place?---Yes.
10:14:46 24
10:14:49 25
                 And there were obviously at that stage telephone intercepts
10:14:49 26
10:14:52 27
                 in relation to
                                                     , another person
                                   ?---Yes.
10:14:56 28
                 by the name of
10:14:58 29
                 And there were various other investigative techniques being
10:14:58 30
                 employed?---Yes.
10:15:03 31
10:15:04 32
                                   was the main target, if you like, but
                 Obviously
10:15:06 33
                 there were these other associates who were being looked
10:15:11 34
10:15:14 35
                 into?---He was one of a number of targets, yes.
10:15:17 36
                 There's reference to
                                                   as well?---Yes, there is.
10:15:18 37
10:15:22 38
                 Clearly that information to a significant extent is coming
10:15:22 39
                 from Gobbo with obviously the addition of other
10:15:26 40
                 investigative techniques that you're referring to there, is
10:15:36 41
                 that right?---This information is just about the police
10:15:39 42
10:15:49 43
                 methods that were operating at the time.
                                                            There's no
                 information there from Ms Gobbo but no doubt the reason
10:15:52 44
10:15:54 45
                we've had a number of these telephone intercepts,
10:15:57 46
                 et cetera, was based on information received from Ms Gobbo.
10:16:00 47
```

```
Yes, I follow that.
                                       Then again without going into great
10:16:00
         1
                 detail you get another briefing I think on 21 February, the
         2
10:16:08
                 following day, from Mr O'Brien, is that right?---Yes.
         3
10:16:15
         4
10:16:25
                 If we go to p.210 of your diary, 26 February?---Yes, that's
         5
10:16:30
                 correct, more information from -
        6
10:16:43
       7
10:16:44
                 More information which is coming out of this
        8
10:16:44
10:16:49
       9
                 operation?---Yes, correct.
10:16:49 10
                 In your statement you refer in summary form to the days on
10:16:49 11
                 which you received information which you understood was
10:16:53 12
10:16:57 13
                 coming from Ms Gobbo to the investigators, is that
                 right?---That's correct, yes.
10:17:01 14
10:17:02 15
10:17:03 16
                 And you refer to information that you receive in February
                 and in March, the 13th, the 16th, the 17th, the 21st of
10:17:07 17
                 March, information which was provided by
10:17:13 18
                 Mr O'Brien?---Well, yes, that's correct.
10:17:18 19
10:17:19 20
                 From Ms Gobbo, you believe?---Yes.
10:17:19 21
10:17:22 22
                 So, for example, if we go to 16 March, which is p.190 of
10:17:23 23
                 the ICRs?---So 16 March 2006 is my diary p.224.
10:17:34 24
10:17:59 25
                 Yes. On that day there's evidence - what do you say in
10:17:59 26
10:18:05 27
                 your diary at 224, there's a briefing from Mr O'Brien from
10:18:12 28
                 human source, is that right?---Well my diary entry has it
10:18:16 29
                 at 1.10 pm.
10:18:17 30
                 Yes?---From Mr O'Brien, yes.
10:18:18 31
10:18:21 32
                 Human source is providing information, is that
10:18:24 33
                 right?---Yes.
10:18:28 34
10:18:28 35
                 What's that?---So, "Human source identifying
10:18:28 36
                 possible". Do you want me to continue through the entry?
10:18:36 37
10:18:39 38
                 Yes?---
                                    said around the corner from
10:18:39 39
                                              Friday night.
                                                                         at
10:18:43 40
                 5 pm.
                                                   , which is a reference to
10:18:47 41
                              "From
                                                and (indistinct)
10:18:56 42
10:19:01 43
                                              going to give human source
                 phone number, SIM card, to pass on to
10:19:06 44
10:19:11 45
10:19:12 46
                 Your reference in your notes, the reference that you make,
                 or at least you write "HS"?---Yes.
10:19:16 47
```

```
10:19:18 1
                 Clearly your understanding is that that's Ms Gobbo
10:19:20 2
                 providing that information?---Yes.
10:19:22
10:19:23 4
10:19:28 5
                And the reason that you make reference, or at least you
                write that as HS and not Gobbo is for what, what
10:19:34 6
10:19:40 7
                 purpose?---Well that was a standard practice that police
10:19:43 8
                would conduct for any information that when I receive it I
                 know it's coming from a human source.
10:19:47 9
10:19:49 10
                 Right. And also if your diaries at some stage are called
10:19:50 11
                 for by either barristers representing accused persons or
10:19:55 12
10:20:00 13
                 subpoenaed, then there would be an argument about whether
                 or not it would be appropriate or otherwise to identify the
10:20:05 14
10:20:08 15
                 person who is the human source?---Yes.
10:20:10 16
                 There might well be a claim of public interest
10:20:11 17
                 immunity?---Yes, there might be.
10:20:14 18
10:20:15 19
                 Over the fact that there's a source or the name of the
10:20:15 20
10:20:19 21
                 source?---Well, the standard policy for Victoria Police in
10:20:26 22
                 relation to human sources was simply a line of it's the
10:20:31 23
                 policy of Victoria Police to neither confirm or acknowledge
                 the existence of a human source. So that would say the
10:20:35 24
                 fact of a human source.
10:20:39 25
10:20:40 26
10:20:40 27
                 So if a diary was called for, would there be any redactions
                 made to the diary? Say, for example, if you have a look at
10:20:47 28
                 your diary dated 16 March and it says, "Briefed by
10:20:51 29
                 Detective Acting Inspector O'Brien from HS.
10:20:57 30
10:21:01 31
                 identified", et cetera. Do you see that?---Yes.
10:21:03 32
                 If you were asked to produce your diaries, in what form
10:21:03 33
                 would that entry be produced?---I would redact that, that
10:21:06 34
                 part of the entry.
10:21:10 35
10:21:11 36
                 And what would you take out?---I would possibly take out
10:21:12 37
10:21:20 38
                 the whole entry.
10:21:21 39
10:21:21 40
                 It may well be that the entire entry from 13:10 would be
                 blacked out, is that right?---Yes.
10:21:29 41
10:21:30 42
10:21:30 43
                 Is that something which would be identified as public
                 interest immunity or would it simply be handed over with
10:21:36 44
10:21:40 45
                 that section blacked out or indeed not handed over at
                 all?---No, in - as I indicated to you on the 20th, that my
10:21:43 46
                 procedure there was to redact my notes and then hand it
10:21:49 47
```

```
over to whoever requested them. So I would just hand it
10:21:53 1
10:21:56 2
10:21:56
10:21:56 4
                If that was the only entry with respect to a relevant
10:22:01 5
                matter, which was the subject of the call for the notes,
                that page might not be handed over at all?---Possibly.
10:22:07 6
10:22:10 7
                 In which case a person would not even know whether there
10:22:12 8
10:22:16 9
                was a relevant communication on that day?---Yes.
10:22:19 10
10:22:20 11
                So it wouldn't be the case that a person would be able to
                look at your notes and say, "Here's a PII matter, I want
10:22:24 12
10:22:28 13
                the judge to have a look at this and form a view as to
                whether or not this is a valid claim for public interest
10:22:32 14
10:22:37 15
                 immunity"?---Yes, that would depend on whether a redacted
10:22:40 16
                copy was handed over or not. As I indicated, it's possible
                 if that was the only relevant entry it wouldn't be and your
10:22:46 17
                statement is correct.
10:22:51 18
10:22:52 19
10:22:52 20
                That would be an unfortunate situation surely.
10:22:57 21
                you can answer that question firstly?---I'm sorry, which
10:22:58 22
                question do you want me to answer?
10:22:58 23
                If, for example, and this is, perhaps it's hypothetical at
10:22:58 24
                this stage, if that page was not handed over at all,
10:23:03 25
                assuming it's relevant, if the page isn't handed over at
10:23:07 26
10:23:11 27
                 all, the court, the defence would never know that there was
                a relevant entry there, albeit, which was the subject of a
10:23:15 28
10:23:20 29
                claim for public interest immunity, do you accept the
                proposition?---Yes, I do.
10:23:22 30
10:23:23 31
10:23:23 32
                The question I put to you was that would be an unfortunate
                situation because neither the court nor anyone else would
10:23:26 33
                ever know that something had occurred on that day which may
10:23:31 34
                well be relevant to an investigation and charges, but which
10:23:34 35
                was in relation to which a claim of PII was made?---I do
10:23:39 36
                follow what you're saying but I just don't think I've ever
10:23:46 37
10:23:50 38
                considered it in that type of detail. My memory in
                relation to protecting human sources, which is protect
10:23:53 39
                human sources whenever we can, and generally we've been
10:23:56 40
                 fairly successful in excluding this type of information
10:23:59 41
                that might reveal it, so I don't know if I've ever thought
10:24:03 42
                that way. I understand what you're asking me but it was
10:24:07 43
                just a matter I'd assume it's source related, we redact it.
10:24:11 44
10:24:15 45
10:24:16 46
                 I follow that. With the idea being this, "We don't know
                anyone to know we've got a human source because as soon as
10:24:19 47
```

```
we hand over a page in which there's a claim for public
10:24:22 1
                 interest immunity it telegraphs to an accused there's a
10:24:28 2
                 human source"?---Yes, it does.
10:24:32
10:24:33 4
                 Or alternatively it might be police methodology?---Yes.
10:24:33 5
10:24:36 6
                 But chances are it will be relating to a source?---Yes.
10:24:37 7
        8
                 If that source or the fact of the source or who the source
       9
10:24:41
                 is, is in fact relevant, then that information doesn't come
10:24:43 10
                 to light?---Well I was of the opinion that the existence of
10:24:48 11
                 the human source needed to be protected so from that point
10:24:57 12
10:25:03 13
                 of view I was going to say wasn't relevant, I understand
                 you're saying it might be relevant, but generally we would
10:25:06 14
10:25:09 15
                 think it's not relevant and we would just want to protect
10:25:13 16
                 that human source.
10:25:13 17
                 Ultimately you accept this proposition, the question of
10:25:13 18
                 public interest immunity is a question for the
10:25:16 19
10:25:18 20
                 court?---Yes, I do.
10:25:18 21
10:25:18 22
                 To determine. It's not for the police officer to determine
10:25:21 23
                 PII, do you accept that proposition?---Yes.
10:25:24 24
                 Looking back now, do you accept that that is a wrong way of
10:25:24 25
                 going about it, that is simply not handing something over
10:25:28 26
                 because you take the view, rightly or wrongly, that the
10:25:32 27
                 accused person should not be aware that there is a human
10:25:37 28
10:25:40 29
                 source?---I probably - well I accept that with these
                 matters which were quite common there's probably avenues
10:25:48 30
10:25:52 31
                 for me to get further advice in relation to how I should
10:25:55 32
                 have handled it.
       33
10:25:56 34
                Yes?---I thought the practice I was using at the time was a
                 common practice at that stage. I could be wrong there but
10:26:00 35
10:26:03 36
                 I thought it was a common practice.
10:26:06 37
10:26:06 38
                 I suggest to you it was a common practice. That was the
10:26:09 39
                 way in which it was done?---Yes.
10:26:11 40
                 Do you accept it perhaps still is done that way?---I can't
10:26:11 41
                 comment on that.
10:26:16 42
10:26:17 43
                 The reality is in this case this human source in this entry
10:26:17 44
                 is Nicola Gobbo?---Yes.
10:26:21 45
10:26:22 46
                We know now that Nicola Gobbo was both an agent of police
10:26:23 47
```

```
and acting for people who were the subject of your
10:26:29 1
                 investigation? --- Yes.
10:26:33 2
10:26:33
10:26:33 4
                 And obviously the High Court has said what it's said and
10:26:37 5
                 looking back now you would accept that there are real
                 problems with you receiving information from a human source
10:26:40 6
10:26:43 7
                who is in fact representing the person who is the very
10:26:46 8
                 subject of the investigation? --- Yes.
10:26:48 9
                 And what has occurred is that this never came to light, do
10:26:48 10
10:26:57 11
                 you accept that? --- Yes, I do.
10:26:58 12
10:26:58 13
                 Part of the reason that it never came to light is because
                 this process was carried on by investigators, that is by
10:27:01 14
10:27:06 15
                withholding material which would have enabled people to at
                 least look into it and argue whether or not it's
10:27:10 16
                 appropriate to make the claim for public interest immunity,
10:27:12 17
                 do you accept that?---Well, in part, yes, I accept that
10:27:15 18
10:27:19 19
                 there's, this example, and this is an extremely unusual
10:27:27 20
                 example.
10:27:27 21
10:27:28 22
                 It may be?---Highlights that this would have been
10:27:31 23
                 potentially valuable. But as I said this was an unusual
                 matter and I can only go back to that earlier practice of
10:27:35 24
                 my understanding.
10:27:42 25
10:27:43 26
10:27:43 27
                 I understand what you're saying?---That anything to do with
                 a human source was just not provided.
10:27:46 28
10:27:48 29
                 I suppose considering it now, the appropriate way of going
10:27:54 30
                 about it would be to say well look, if you're making a
10:27:59 31
10:28:02 32
                 claim for public interest immunity it would be to get legal
10:28:09 33
                 advice firstly, is it appropriate to make this claim and is
                 it appropriate to do it in a way in which the practice
10:28:13 34
                 appears to have been, that is by simply not providing the
10:28:17 35
10:28:21 36
                 notes?---Yes, that would have been an option, yes.
10:28:24 37
10:28:25 38
                 It may have been an option then but the reality is the
10:28:28 39
                 practice was that detectives said, "Look, we've got to
10:28:34 40
                 protect our source. We know what public interest immunity
                 is about. We understand that informers are a no-go area
10:28:36 41
                 and we believe that this is the way we do it, by simply not
10:28:42 42
10:28:47 43
                 producing notes"?---That's certainly how I was acting at
10:28:51 44
                 the time, yes.
10:28:51 45
                 I'm not suggesting you were unusual about that, this was
10:28:56 46
```

.30/09/19 6751

the way in which you were, whether you're taught to do it

10:29:00 47

```
at Detective Training School or you learn that approach on
10:29:03 1
                the job by speaking to more senior officers, it was the
10:29:07 2
                accepted way of going about it?---I'm not sure if I'm
        3
10:29:11
                willing to concede with that because even note-taking
10:29:14 4
10:29:19 5
                itself differed between, from officers to officers, so the
10:29:23 6
                level of details. So there may be some officers who would
10:29:26 7
                not put any information in relation to human sources in
10:29:28 8
                their diary, but I've always used my diary, you know, as
                the one source of truth for everything that I did so I
10:29:32 9
                would put as much information in there as possible.
10:29:34 10
10:29:37 11
```

10:29:37 **12** 10:29:40 **13**

10:29:44 **14** 10:29:47 **15**

10:29:50 16

10:29:54 17

10:29:57 18

10:30:03 **19** 10:30:07 **20**

10:30:09 **21** 10:30:09 **22**

10:30:13 23

10:30:15 24

10:30:16 **25**

10:30:19 **26** 10:30:22 **27**

10:30:25 28

10:30:25 29

10:30:25 **30** 10:30:28 **31**

10:30:31 32

10:30:34 33

10:30:39 **34** 10:30:43 **35**

10:30:48 **36**

10:30:51 **37** 10:30:54 **38**

10:30:56 **39**

10:30:57 40

10:31:01 41

10:31:04 42

10:31:08 43

10:31:12 **44** 10:31:17 **45**

10:31:22 46

10:31:26 47

I follow that. You would hold the view that someone who deliberately doesn't put something in a diary, who doesn't record relevant information simply because that may mean that information would be the subject of scrutiny and may mean that it would then come to light, would be a wrong way of going about it?---Well it wasn't the practice I followed, but I understand that, you know, there's a need to protect certain information we get and for that reason I understand that course of conduct.

I follow that. The whole point of making notes is to record contemporaneously what occurs?---Yes.

Because in due course you're going to have to refresh your recollection. You can't recall everything that occurred over many years so you need to record things?---Yes, I agree.

If you adopt the practice of simply not recording things because it may mean a court or defence counsel on behalf of an accused person might find out something that we don't want them to find out, that would be another example of withholding relevant information, surely?---Well, I don't know if it's a practice that's done for the purpose of withholding information, it's just a practice that different people have different practices when they take notes and some are more detailed than others.

But the effect of it is - there's two down sides to it, one is you don't get contemporaneous records, I'm focusing on this notion that you say some detectives, some police officers did adopt, that is not recording information because of the concern that it may reveal the fact of or the identity of a source. There's two vices in that, one you don't get a record of relevant information and, two, if it does become a relevant issue no one is ever going to

```
know because there's no notes?---Yes, I agree with that.
10:31:30
        1
10:31:33
                 In effect it's making - again, like withholding a page of
10:31:33
                 the notes, it's taking that decision which should be made
10:31:38 4
                 by the court away from the court and placing it on the
10:31:41
                 shoulders of the police officers?---In effect that's
10:31:44 6
                 probably what's occurring. I don't know if that was the
10:31:47 7
                 intent.
       8
10:31:49
10:31:50
       9
                 The reality is police officers really are obliged, I asked
10:31:50 10
                 you this question before about the process of
10:31:56 11
                 investigating, it's to investigate in accordance with the
10:32:00 12
10:32:02 13
                 law, it's a search for the truth in accordance with the
                 law?---Yes.
10:32:06 14
10:32:06 15
10:32:07 16
                 And investigators shouldn't be taking it upon themselves to
10:32:12 17
                 craft their notes in such a way as to prevent the truth
                 from getting out. Do you accept that?---Well yes, I do
10:32:16 18
                 accept that.
10:32:22 19
10:32:22 20
                 If there is an issue that is the subject of public interest
10:32:23 21
10:32:27 22
                 immunity, it would be much easier for the police officer to
                 say, "It's not a matter for me, it's a matter for you, the
10:32:30 23
                 court and you don't have to make that decision, it's a
10:32:33 24
                 question for the court to consider. You don't have to go
10:32:37 25
                 into the witness box and feel uncomfortable about answering
10:32:40 26
10:32:44 27
                 questions", do you accept what I'm saying?---There's
10:32:47 28
                 potentially a lot of issues about whether that could occur
10:32:52 29
                 in an efficient manner, but I do accept what you're saying
                 in principle, yes.
10:32:56 30
10:32:56 31
                 Things progressed and it became apparent that, as we move
10:33:00 32
                 into April, or the latter part of March, for example, 21
10:33:09 33
10:33:15 34
                 March you have a diary entry at p.232 I think of your diary
                 and there was a suggestion that was
10:33:19 35
10:33:22 36
                 the
                                      ---Yes.
10:33:28 37
                 And clearly that's information coming from Ms Gobbo?---Yes.
10:33:28 38
10:33:31 39
                 There would have been no doubt in your mind at the time
10:33:35 40
                 that's what was going on, that's the information that was
10:33:39 41
                 coming?---There was no doubt.
10:33:42 42
10:33:43 43
                 Then I think in your statement you say you receive more
10:33:44 44
10:33:48 45
                 information provided by I think Mr O'Brien and also
10:33:54 46
                 directly from the handlers, again coming from Ms Gobbo,
                 concerning the conduct of
                                                      P---I'm not sure what
10:34:00 47
```

```
entry you're referring to.
        1
10:34:04
        2
10:34:06
                 If you perhaps have a look at paragraph 38 of your
        3
10:34:07
                 statement. What you've done there is you've set out more
        4
10:34:11
                 or less in summary form the information?---Yes.
10:34:14
10:34:17
        6
                 Where it was coming from, et cetera, et cetera?---Yes.
10:34:17 7
       8
10:34:19
10:34:20
       9
                 Rather than set out in your statement all the information
                 that's in your diary, you have truncated it in that way, do
10:34:22 10
                 you accept that?---Yes, I do.
10:34:27 11
10:34:28 12
                 In addition to those entries, are you saying that they're
10:34:28 13
                 the only entries in your diary where information came from
10:34:31 14
10:34:36 15
                 Ms Gobbo and which you received?---Yes.
10:34:39 16
10:34:45 17
                 If we go to ICR 229. You see there that, "
10:34:55 18
                 lunch today with Ms Gobbo. Will ring first and bring
                        He's using
                                             used by
10:35:03 19
10:35:09 20
                                Will definitely be
                                                              tonight". Do
                 you see that?---Yes, I can see it.
10:35:13 21
10:35:14 22
                 I'm not suggesting this is an entry in your diary, but it's
10:35:15 23
10:35:22 24
                 information that would have got to you, I take it, if you
                 were working at about this time?---Well I would have hoped
10:35:25 25
10:35:28 26
                 so, yes.
10:35:28 27
                 And it also says that he wants Ms Gobbo to have
10:35:31 28
                   to give him
                                                        ---Yes.
10:35:37 29
10:35:39 30
                 "He wants to
                                                      before going in, he has
10:35:40 31
                 no one else that he can trust to do this", and do you see
10:35:43 32
                 that?---I see the entry, yes.
10:35:48 33
10:35:50 34
10:35:52 35
                 Further down on the same day there's references to tasking,
                 or at least leading down to that she's to advise when
10:35:58 36
                 meeting with him and that's to enable the SCSU, the
10:36:02 37
                                        to be aware of it and to observe it,
10:36:09 38
                 is that right? Would that be what that entry means?---The
10:36:12 39
                 one at 15:19?
10:36:16 40
10:36:18 41
                 No, just above 14:12, "HS to advise when meeting re
10:36:18 42
10:36:25 43
                 SCSU"?---Yes, that's right, yes.
10:36:26 44
10:36:26 45
                 That's to enable people to be observing?---To monitor the
10:36:30 46
                 meeting, yes.
10:36:30 47
```

```
She's rung , there's no answer. She's rung and will see
10:36:31
                Gobbo at the office in ten minutes, do you see that?---Yes.
10:36:41
10:36:44
                O'Brien is advised he's not in the office and the handler
10:36:47 4
                advises you directly, do you see that?---Yes.
10:36:51 5
10:36:54 6
10:36:54 7
                And advised no mention in diary of info regarding the SCSU,
10:37:01 8
                do you see that?---Yes.
10:37:02 9
                I take it what that means is that it would not be advisable
10:37:02 10
                for you to put into your diary any information about, in
10:37:06 11
                effect. if I could put it this way, sooling the dogs on to
10:37:12 12
10:37:19 13
                in the vicinity of Ms Gobbo's chambers?---That
                appears to be what that entry would suggest, yes.
10:37:23 14
10:37:27 15
10:37:28 16
                If that was apparent from your diary or in your diary, it
                would mean that, to anyone reading the notes, the SCSU
10:37:30 17
                would have commenced to look at
10:37:43 18
                                                           in the vicinity
                of Ms Gobbo's chambers. Is that what you're seeking to
10:37:47 19
                avoid by not putting that material in your notes?---I'm not
10:37:53 20
                sure what they're trying to avoid with that entry.
10:37:56 21
10:37:59 22
                What I'm suggesting is that if it becomes apparent that,
10:37:59 23
                I'm not sure what the best expression is?---The dogs, yes.
10:38:08 24
10:38:13 25
                If the dogs start looking at _____ outside Ms Gobbo's
10:38:13 26
10:38:18 27
                chambers, they then know that the police have got
                information that is going to go and see Ms Gobbo
10:38:20 28
10:38:22 29
                at that time?---That could be a possible concern.
10:38:24 30
                They certainly have all things covered.
10:38:24 31
                concerns, they're doing their very best to make sure
10:38:28 32
                Ms Gobbo isn't identified as being an information
10:38:31 33
10:38:35 34
                source?---Yes, that's a possible interpretation but I'm
                just trying to interpret here, I haven't read that entry
10:38:38 35
                previously.
10:38:42 36
10:38:42 37
                It's my interpretation of it. They're telling you to, no
10:38:43 38
                mention in your diary of that. That seems to be the
10:38:48 39
                 interpretation which would be the correct interpretation,
10:38:51 40
                wouldn't it?---It does, yes.
10:38:53 41
10:38:55 42
10:38:55 43
                 "Don't put it in your diary because then it would appear to
                anyone looking that they start to look at outside
10:39:01 44
10:39:07 45
                Gobbo's chambers?---I don't recall him ever telling me not
                to put anything in my diary, but that appears to be what
10:39:11 46
                this entry is indicating.
10:39:16 47
```

```
1
10:39:17
                 Can you go to your diary of that date and have a
10:39:18
                 look?---What date are you talking about?
10:39:21
10:39:25 4
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                9 April.
10:39:25
10:39:26 6
10:39:27 7
                 MR WINNEKE: 9 April. You've got an entry at about 16:45
       8
                 it seems?---Yes.
10:39:34
10:39:35 9
                 It says, "Liaise with SSU", so they're the dogs?---Yes.
10:39:37 10
10:39:44 11
                 There's a name there?---Yes.
10:39:44 12
10:39:45 13
                 <u>Wh</u>at does it say?-<u>--It's ju</u>st his number and "follow |
10:39:45 14
10:39:50 15
                   , intel going to tonight".
10:39:52 16
                 Go on, what does it say there?---"Briefed my crew members.
10:39:53 17
                 Rowe, Heyes, Hantsis, Detective Sergeant Kelly, Johns, re
10:39:57 18
                 saturation patrol of
                                              area re
10:40:03 19
10:40:09 20
                 Whether or not you were advised by the handler not to put
10:40:11 21
                 that information in your diary, you didn't because there's
10:40:14 22
                 no information in your diary about Ms Gobbo at all or
10:40:18 23
                          being surveilled from her chambers?---I haven't
10:40:26 24
10:40:32 25
                 made any entry, that's correct.
10:40:34 26
10:40:35 27
                 In any event, that's your diary entry for that date,
10:40:42 28
                 right?---This entry is just basically briefing a
10:40:48 29
                 surveillance crew and investigators in relation to an
                 operation we were running that night. Basically we were
10:40:52 30
                 going to flood the area with people looking for known
10:40:56 31
                 vehicles or known people.
10:41:00 32
10:41:01 33
                 I understand that. It's quite apparent that the
10:41:01 34
10:41:04 35
                 would have been told where he might start observing
10:41:09 36
                   and that was in the vicinity of Gobbo's chambers?---The
                 Surveillance Unit?
10:41:12 37
10:41:13 38
                 Yes?---Yes, that what appears to be in that ICR which I
10:41:13 39
                 haven't read before, yes.
10:41:19 40
10:41:24 41
                 Then at 18:20 there's another reference to
                                                                        iust
10:41:31 42
10:41:39 43
                 having left Ms Gobbo's office. He's gone to see a person
                 by the name of Bill Karam to pick something up.
                                                                    He expects
10:41:46 44
10:41:50 45
                 to be available for dinner with Ms Gobbo next Wednesday and
10:41:52 46
                 you're told of that?---Well I have no entry of that in my
                 diary.
10:41:59 47
```

```
10:41:59
                 Do you say that you wouldn't have received that information
10:41:59 2
                 or is it something that you simply didn't record in your
10:42:03
                 diary?---Either or either, I can't distinguish between the
10:42:06 4
10:42:12 5
                 two.
10:42:13 6
10:42:13 7
                 All right then.
                                  Do you say that it's information that you
                would not have recorded because it wouldn't be relevant or
10:42:18 8
                 is it information that you got but you didn't have an
10:42:21 9
                 opportunity to record or what would you say?---Well because
10:42:26 10
                 of what we were, the task that we were performing that
10:42:29 11
                 night it would have been of interest to me, to know his
10:42:34 12
10:42:37 13
                 movements, so it might have just simply been a matter of
                 notifying my crew that this is where he is at the moment
10:42:41 14
10:42:44 15
                 and left it at that because - and I haven't recorded in my
10:42:47 16
                 diary because, well, as I indicated to you last week
                 there's not a lot of thought that goes into it but I just
10:42:52 17
                 didn't think it was relevant to put it in there.
10:42:56 18
10:42:59 19
10:42:59 20
                 If we go to the ICR at p.234. This is an entry in the ICR
                 of 12 April. Again, I'm not suggesting this is information
10:43:09 21
10:43:16 22
                 that you were aware of contemporaneously, but on this page,
                 on this page it says that, "Gobbo has rung several
10:43:24 23
                 times, the phone <u>is ringing</u> but no answer. She brought up
10:43:28 24
                 discussions with
                                            re perception of possible
10:43:32 25
                 offences committed by Ms Gobbo if intercepted on TI, for
10:43:35 26
10:43:41 27
                 example". Now, she was advised apparently that as long as
                 she has no intent, there's no problem. And also, Ms Gobbo
10:43:46 28
10:43:51 29
                 of all people should know what can and cannot be said and
                 she's theorising about situations and being paranoid with
10:43:55 30
                 respect to possible but extremely unlikely scenarios, do
10:44:00 31
                 vou see that?---Yes.
10:44:04 32
10:44:05 33
10:44:09 34
                Were you ever involved in any discussions with Mr O'Brien
10:44:13 35
                 or any of the handlers about the possibility that Ms Gobbo
                 might be considered to have been involved or complicit or
10:44:19 36
10:44:25 37
                 in some way encouraged his behaviour?---No, not that I can
10:44:30 38
                 recall.
10:44:31 39
                 You would say, of course, it would not be appropriate for
10:44:34 40
                 Ms Gobbo to act in such a way that she was either
10:44:39 41
                 explicitly or implicitly encouraging
10:44:44 42
                                                                 to engage in
                 criminal activities?---Yes, I would say that.
10:44:50 43
10:44:53 44
10:44:54 45
                 Are you aware of whether there were any telephone intercept
10:44:59 46
                 products which did capture Ms Gobbo speaking to
                 ?---Just talking to each other?
10:45:09 47
```

```
10:45:13
                Speaking to each other?---Yeah. I believe there would have
10:45:13 2
                been some TI material. I can't remember anything of great
10:45:16
                significance but I'm sure that they would have communicated
10:45:22 4
                via the phone at some stage and that would have been
10:45:25 5
                captured.
10:45:28 6
10:45:28 7
                Would have been captured?---Yep.
10:45:29 8
10:45:30 9
                Do you know whether any of that material was ever
10:45:30 10
                retained?---No, I don't.
10:45:33 11
10:45:35 12
10:45:35 13
                Do you know whether there was ever any of that material
                transcribed and provided to accused persons at all?---Well,
10:45:40 14
                that's a good question. Normally I would expect any type
10:45:53 15
10:45:56 16
                of communication between
                                                 and
                there could be relevant TI materials that would be
10:46:00 17
                transcribed and included as part of the brief of evidence.
10:46:04 18
                I just can't remember if there was that material in these
10:46:06 19
                briefs of evidence.
10:46:10 20
10:46:11 21
10:46:12 22
                Can you say this much, if there were TI material or if
                there was TI material capturing discussions between
10:46:15 23
                              , the likelihood is that material
10:46:17 24
                Ms Gobbo and
                would not have been produced?---Correct.
10:46:23 25
10:46:25 26
10:46:25 27
                And so a conscious decision would have been made by
                 investigators that any discussions between Ms Gobbo and
10:46:28 28
10:46:31 29
                          would not be produced?---I don't know if it was a
                conscious decision, I think it would just be a relevance
10:46:38 30
                issue. I don't know whether it would have any relevance.
10:46:41 31
10:46:45 32
                Looking back now it may well have a greater degree of
10:46:46 33
10:46:50 34
                relevance than it might have to investigators at the time,
                one assumes?---I can't answer that without having an
10:46:54 35
                understanding of what was in the call, but I can't imagine
10:46:58 36
                there was any discussion over, you know, criminal behaviour
10:47:01 37
                or calls like, "I'm going to
10:47:07 38
                                                           or anything like
                that tonight".
10:47:10 39
       40
                No?---Those conversations were not the type of calls we
10:47:11 41
                would receive.
                                 I'd be pretty confident in saying I expect
10:47:15 42
10:47:18 43
                there was communication between the two at some stage, but
                I don't expect it would have been of any relevance, it
10:47:22 44
                might have just been, "Catching up" or, "When are we
10:47:26 45
                getting together for dinner?", and things like that.
10:47:28 46
       47
```

```
Yes?---And for that reason I don't believe investigators
10:47:30
                would have ever considered including it in the material.
10:47:34
10:47:35
10:47:36 4
                 I follow that. But knowing what we know now, knowing the
                 idea of this investigation was to foster a relationship
10:47:39
                                   and Ms Gob<u>bo in circ</u>umstances where the
10:47:43 6
10:47:46 7
                 desire was to in effect have
                                                         comfortably
                 providing information to Gobbo who was then an agent to
       8
10:47:51
                 Victoria Police and then to have Ms Gobbo provide that
10:47:54
       9
                 information to police, it would clearly be relevant
10:47:56 10
                 information, wouldn't it, looking back now?---Well yes.
10:47:58 11
10:48:04 12
10:48:04 13
                 Because in fact it would be capturing the very sorts of
                 communications that this investigative plan was designed to
10:48:07 14
10:48:11 15
                 encourage?---Well, I understand the relevance now, yes.
10:48:16 16
10:48:22 17
                Were you ever told that Ms Gobbo herself had considered
10:48:30 18
                 that she may well have encouraged
                                                              to engage in
                 criminal behaviour?---No, I was not.
10:48:36 19
10:48:38 20
                 You were never told by handlers that Gobbo had said, in
10:48:43 21
                 effect that, "It may well be that I've been encouraging
10:48:50 22
                 him", you weren't told that?---No, I wasn't.
10:48:53 23
10:48:56 24
10:48:56 25
                 Would you have been concerned about that if that was the
                 case?---Well, yes, I would have but, you know, my memory at
10:48:59 26
10:49:04 27
                 the time was that
                                             was a
                 had really no doubt that he would have been
10:49:12 28
10:49:15 29
                         That was his
                                                    at the time, so I don't
                 think he ever needed any encouragement.
10:49:18 30
10:49:21 31
                 He may not have, but again bearing in mind if the plan is
10:49:21 32
                 to have Ms Gobbo acting as an agent of Victoria Police it
10:49:24 33
10:49:28 34
                would be troubling to know that she considered herself to
10:49:32 35
                 have encouraged him to engage in criminal activity?---Yes,
                 I can never recall any conversation with Jim O'Brien or any
10:49:37 36
                 other member of Victoria Police where we actively sought to
10:49:43 37
                 encourage her to encourage him.
10:49:46 38
10:49:48 39
                                 What I'm putting to you is were you ever
                 I follow that.
10:49:48 40
                 told that Ms Gobbo had herself said that she considered
10:49:53 41
                 that that might be what she was in fact doing?---No, I
10:49:58 42
10:50:01 43
                 wasn't.
10:50:02 44
10:50:02 45
                 Because the Commission has evidence I think on
                                                                           she
10:50:06 46
                 said more or less that to her handlers?---No, I haven't
                 been told that.
10:50:09 47
```

```
1
10:50:10
                 I'll take you to it in due course. The information that
        2
10:50:12
                was received on at p.237 was that
        3
10:50:18
                been out to dinner with Ms Gobbo.
                                                    Do you see that about
        4
10:50:25
                quarter past 11 at night? "She'd just left the
10:50:32
                 restaurant. He has just left a minute before to check out
        6
10:50:39
                                    He hopes to be back at the new
       7
                his new
10:50:43
                 at 06:00 hours Thursday morning,
                                                            to start
       8
10:50:47
                      Left the restaurant in his known vehicle", and then
10:50:53
       9
                 further information is that,
                                                         2006 it's believed
10:50:58 10
                               will commence the establishment of an
10:51:02 11
                 that
                                                         Location is believed
10:51:06 12
10:51:10 13
                 to be about
                                           from his residential address.
                       the premises" and all sorts of information about
10:51:14 14
10:51:17 15
                 that. Further down there's information about collection of
10:51:21 16
                                    he'll meet with
                                                           ", I take it you
10:51:27 17
                know who that is?---Yes.
10:51:29 18
                And another person at
                                                         you know the other
10:51:29 19
                 person I take it as well?---Yes.
10:51:35 20
10:51:37 21
                           It's anticipated he will receive cash and
10:51:38 22
                                      that would be
10:51:43 23
10:51:43 24
                wouldn't it?---Yes.
10:51:44 25
                From him to assist him with
10:51:44 26
10:51:47 27
                you see that?---Yes, I do.
10:51:48 28
10:51:50 29
                Then there's further information going down that,
                Friday the 14th he'll commen<u>ce</u>
10:51:55 30
                the process will occur
10:52:01 31
                there's additional items of information discussed and
10:52:03 32
                there's guite an amount of detail there about what, which
10:52:06 33
                 is clearly coming from Ms Gobbo, do you accept that?---Yes,
10:52:12 34
10:52:15 35
                 I do.
10:52:15 36
                Because it talks about what was discussed over
10:52:16 37
                 dinner?---Yes.
10:52:18 38
10:52:18 39
                                                                    until
10:52:19 40
                              and he'll have to leave the premises to visit
10:52:22 41
                                And if the meeting at
10:52:26 42
10:52:31 43
                 successful he may ask Ms Gobbo to hold or possibly pass on
                           on his behalf. She doesn't know the origins of
       44
10:52:36 45
                           or its intended purpose". There was a tasking
10:52:39 46
                 and she was instructed not to enter into any agreements but
                 to give the DSU, the DSU would give her further
10:52:43 47
```

```
instructions about the and gain further intelligence
10:52:47
        1
                and you were updated with that information?---Yes.
10:52:51
        3
10:52:54
        4
                Just coming back to the that seems to be additional
10:52:58
                 information to the earlier information that we discussed
10:53:02
                about Gobbo
                                           and
                                                             into
10:53:04 6
                             when he goes to
                                                     ?---It does.
10:53:09 7
       8
10:53:15
10:53:15 9
                Do you accept that?---Yes, it does.
10:53:17 10
                Bearing in mind at this stage you were certainly aware that
10:53:17 11
                he was going to be pleading guilty, I think on
10:53:22 12
10:53:28 13
                offences, or serious charges that had already been,
                which were outstanding?---That's correct, yes.
10:53:33 14
10:53:35 15
10:53:35 16
                So the likelihood is he was going to go into
10:53:38 17
                custody? -- Yes.
10:53:38 18
                And that was always your understanding, that that would
10:53:38 19
10:53:42 20
                occur?---Yes.
10:53:42 21
10:53:43 22
                There was also a concern that that not occur, that is he
                didn't go into custody until Operation Posse had had the
10:53:48 23
                opportunity to come to its conclusion, do you accept
10:53:53 24
                 that?---Well Operation Posse, the resolution phase occurred
10:53:57 25
                before his
10:54:03 26
10:54:05 27
10:54:05 28
                 It did as it turned out?---Yes.
10:54:07 29
                 There was some concern, certainly at this stage you hadn't
10:54:07 30
                found the
                                     ?---No.
10:54:11 31
10:54:12 32
                You were to find it soon but there was a concern on the
10:54:14 33
10:54:17 34
                 part of investigators that continue to be at
                 large until he was able to be caught red-handed in
10:54:22 35
                           up to his armpits in the second, do you accept
10:54:28 36
                 that?---I'm sorry, can you - you've lost me a little bit.
10:54:31 37
                What exactly are you putting to me? He was - we knew that
10:54:36 38
                                  we couldn't locate the
                he was
10:54:41 39
                and - - -
10:54:44 40
10:54:45 41
                You wanted to catch him at the in possession of
10:54:45 42
10:54:50 43
                          and with as much incriminating evidence as
                possible?---Yes, that's correct.
10:54:52 44
10:54:53 45
10:54:54 46
                To enable you, the police, to say to him, "Look, you're in
                all sorts of strife here"?---Yes.
10:54:58 47
```

```
10:55:00
        1
                 "The only way you're going to see the light of day for a
10:55:00
                very long time is to assist us"?---Yes.
10:55:04
10:55:06 4
                That's the idea?---That's all correct, yes.
10:55:06
10:55:08 6
10:55:09 7
                Do you recall there was concern on the part of the
                 investigators that it may be necessary to get an
       8
10:55:11
                            of his
                                         to ensure that he could be
10:55:13 9
                 caught in that way?---No, not really. I can't - I have no
10:55:19 10
                notes that has twigged my memory. I haven't thought about
10:55:25 11
                this for some time. There may have been some concern
10:55:33 12
10:55:36 13
                 about, "We need to catch him before
                                                                    ", but I
                 can't remember any discussion about
10:55:39 14
10:55:41 15
10:55:43 16
                Not only did you have to catch him, the idea was to have
                him assist police in a practical way, that is by getting
10:55:46 17
                incriminating evidence on people such as and
10:55:50 18
                       ?---Well ideally yes, but there's a number of
10:55:53 19
                different ways he could have assisted us, yes.
10:55:57 20
10:55:59 21
10:55:59 22
                Obviously by making statements?---Yes.
10:56:02 23
                 It would be ideal if you could get them on tape or in some
10:56:02 24
                other way which was wholly incriminating?---Yes, that's
10:56:11 25
                correct.
10:56:14 26
10:56:14 27
10:56:14 28
                You don't recall having a d<u>is</u>cussion with Mr O'Brien about
10:56:17 29
                the possibility of getting ?---No, I can't.
10:56:22 30
                Are you aware that the question of
10:56:28 31
                raised with the Director of Public Prosecutions? Were you
10:56:31 32
                aware of that at the time?---Not that I can remember, no.
10:56:37 33
10:56:41 34
                 In your diary of
10:56:46 35
                                   , can you go to that page
10:56:53 36
                there? --- Yes.
10:56:54 37
                 I think it's p.253 of your diary and I think we may have
10:57:03 38
                 it. It's at p.66 I think of the materials that we've got.
10:57:10 39
                Do you see that there?---Yes, I do.
10:57:26 40
10:57:28 41
                You return a telephone call to barrister Gobbo.
                                                                   What's
10:57:33 42
10:57:43 43
                that about there?---No, it's a return telephone call to a
                Surveillance Unit and I've been informed that barrister
10:57:50 44
10:57:55 45
                Gobbo in Spring Street outside café.
10:58:02 46
                Did you meet with Ms Gobbo?---No.
10:58:02 47
```

```
10:58:04
        1
                 Then if we go down, what do we see?---The next line?
10:58:04
10:58:12
                 Yes. If we go to 00:25 on the early morning of - - -?---So
10:58:13 4
                 that's, "Receive telephone call, a Surveillance Unit,
10:58:19
                       and ", which is
10:58:23 6
                 meeting with Gobbo".
10:58:27 7
10:58:29 8
                All right. And then the next line - so clearly she's out
10:58:30 9
                 with them in the early hours of 1 ---Yes. I'm not
10:58:36 10
                 sure, I'm at the office at this stage and surveillance
10:58:40 11
                 units are ringing me and giving me updates in relation to
10:58:45 12
                 their movements. At 12:40 am, " in vehicle,
10:58:48 13
                           and Gobbo walking in deep conversation, heated
10:58:55 14
10:59:00 15
                 argument".
10:59:00 16
10:59:01 17
                 Heated argument?---Yes.
10:59:02 18
                 Obviously the idea was that certainly and
10:59:10 19
                 would be surveilled to see what's going on because it's at
10:59:17 20
                 this time that the meeting, was it the meeting at
10:59:22 21
                      expected?---Yes, that's while we were monitoring,
10:59:27 22
                 looking to see if there was a
10:59:31 23
10:59:34 24
10:59:34 25
                 Then if we continue in your notes what do you see?---At
                 12:46 am and on move in
                                                                  with a
10:59:39 26
10:59:47 27
                 registration number.
10:59:47 28
10:59:48 29
                 Yes?---I received a telephone call from our special
                projects units, that's indicating that was sitting in his vehicle in Street. I've made a telephone call
10:59:52 30
10:59:56 31
                 to a colleague to return.
11:00:00 32
11:00:03 33
                Yes?---Videotape ready. One to two hours I think that is,
11:00:03 34
11:00:11 35
                 or in two hours that might be.
11:00:13 36
                       Then you return a call from Mr O'Brien, is that
11:00:13 37
                 Yes.
                 right?---Correct, yep.
11:00:18 38
11:00:19 39
                 And he's got, he's had obviously an update from the
11:00:19 40
                 handlers, is that right?---That appears to be correct, yes.
11:00:23 41
11:00:26 42
11:00:26 43
                 And he's been told about the, in effect firstly he's been
                 told about what you've been told, that is the meeting
11:00:36 44
11:00:39 45
                 between - he says but you think it's an error?---Yes.
11:00:49 46
                And it's in fact ?---Yes.
11:00:50 47
```

```
1
11:00:52
                 And there's a reference to - I can't read that, can you
         2
11:00:52
                 read that?---The next line?
         3
11:00:58
         4
11:00:59
                                                           , to collect
                 Yes?---Going to
                                         , near
         5
11:01:00
         6
11:01:04
                                  for
                                            ?---Handed over.
         7
                 And then
11:01:04
        8
11:01:09
        9
                 Handed over?---Yes.
11:01:09
11:01:10 10
                 And that's a reference to
11:01:10 11
                 that right?---I believe so.
11:01:14 12
11:01:15 13
                 That's your understanding and Ms Gobbo has been provided
11:01:16
        14
11:01:19 15
                        by to cover the cost of
                       , is that right?---That's what I believe, yes.
11:01:23 16
       17
11:01:26
11:01:26 18
                 And then there's information about the location of
                            , is that right?---Yes, that's correct.
       19
11:01:31
11:01:34 20
                                           in
                                                                possibly off
11:01:35 21
                 And there's
                                     at a
                              Road, is that right?---Correct.
11:01:44 22
11:01:47 23
                 And above that, "Not going to the
11:01:48 24
                                                           tonight, going
                                              "?---Yes.
                 tomorrow morning to
11:01:50 25
11:01:52 26
11:01:52 27
                 Then,
                                 is at that location", do you see
                 that?---Yes,
11:01:59 28
                                        , yes.
11:02:00 29
                 If we go to the ICR - perhaps if we stick with your notes
11:02:02 30
                  for the moment there. If you're able to read out the
11:02:07 31
                  relevant parts of your notes?---So the third bottom line
11:02:11 32
                 is, "
                           in
                                                   possibly off
                                   in
        33
11:02:15
11:02:21 34
                 Road,
                                                                         Has
11:02:25 35
       36
11:02:25
                                                  Over the page, "
                                      ?---Yes.
11:02:25 37
                 required. Won't get tomorrow", so that might mean won't get until tomorrow, "Going to on Saturday. Will
11:02:30 38
11:02:37 39
                  leave on
                                     Sunday.
                                                        intercept going to
11:02:41 40
11:02:47 41
11:02:48 42
                 That's
                                        Is that correct?---Yes that's correct.
11:02:50 43
11:02:56 44
11:02:57 45
                 He was intercepted with
                                                                    , is that
11:03:00 46
                 right?---Yes, two days earlier.
11:03:02 47
```

```
And one of the issues you subsequently became aware of and
11:03:02
        1
                utilised was the fact that his arrest hadn't been conveved
11:03:07
                            ?---Yes, his arrest had nothing to do with
        3
11:03:11
                           is my understanding, that was through Detective
11:03:15
                Sergeant Kelly and his crew.
11:03:19
11:03:20 6
11:03:20 7
                      But wasn't the understanding that he was arrested
                                which were to be provided to
                with
       8
11:03:24
                  ?---Well at the time of the intercept I don't think that
11:03:28 9
                the investigators or us were aware that it was going to
11:03:32 10
                                     has later told us that those
11:03:34 11
11:03:39 12
                          were coming to him.
11:03:42 13
                All right then.
                                  But the point I make is you became aware
11:03:42 14
11:03:46 15
                when you spoke to him and utilised this that he had not
11:03:56 16
                been told by
                                          that
                                                            had been
                arrested. Do you recall that or not?---I can't recall
11:04:03 17
                            I know that on a date after his arrest we had a
11:04:11 18
                deep conversation about being stood up by
11:04:21 19
                he was very distressed over it all but I can't recall that.
11:04:27 20
11:04:31 21
11:04:31 22
                You can't recall the details of it?---The specific
11:04:34 23
                reference, yes.
11:04:34 24
11:04:35 25
                Whether or not that was a particular way in which you were
                able to leverage the, you know, being let down by
11:04:37 26
11:04:42 27
                       ?---Yes.
11:04:44 28
11:04:44 29
                You can't recall it?---Yes.
11:04:45 30
                If we go to the ICR at p.243. That information more or
11:04:45 31
                less finds its way into the ICR as well. There's also a
11:04:56 32
                reference to
                                to collect
                                                            on Wednesday
11:05:00 33
11:05:05 34
                and, "Ms Gobbo wasn't
                                                       tonight as
                predicted"?---Yes, I see that entry.
11:05:09 35
11:05:12 36
11:05:12 37
                You see that?---Yes.
11:05:13 38
                You were aware at that time that there was some suggestion
11:05:15 39
                that Ms Gobbo was going to be
                                                           by
11:05:18 40
                prior to him going into custody?---I don't think I was
11:05:22 41
                aware at that time.
11:05:25 42
11:05:27 43
                At that time?---No.
11:05:27 44
11:05:28 45
11:05:28 46
                You subsequently became aware quite some time later that in
                fact said to you that he had in fact given
11:05:36 47
```

```
Ms Gobbo quite a
                                                   of
        1
11:05:40
                 recently told me that, yes.
11:05:45
        3
11:05:46
                 In 2007, 2008?---I can't recall that.
11:05:47
11:05:51
                 Somewhere in the region of
11:05:52 6
                        ?---I can't recall that back in that time frame.
11:05:56 7
                                                                             Ι
                 don't know whether it's in my notes or not.
11:05:59 8
       9
11:06:01
                 If it's in your notes obviously it's in your notes?---Yes.
11:06:01 10
11:06:05 11
                 There's evidence that Mr O'Brien was told, at least said
11:06:06 12
11:06:12 13
                 that you told him about the assertion made to you by
                   that Gobbo had been given
11:06:16 14
                 prior to him going into custody?---If it's in his notes I'm
11:06:19 15
11:06:26 16
                 sure that's correct. I just can't recall it as I'm
11:06:29 17
                 standing here today.
11:06:30 18
                 He was quite persistent that he had given Ms Gobbo a
11:06:30 19
11:06:35 20
                                           wasn't he?---I know he has
                 recently made that claim as well, yes.
11:06:39 21
11:06:40 22
                 When did he make that claim to you?---Just in the last
11:06:41 23
11:06:45 24
                 couple of months.
11:06:45 25
                 And you see him on occasions, do you?---I never see him, he
11:06:46 26
11:06:49 27
                 occasionally telephones me.
11:06:52 28
                 He told you quite some years ago that he'd given Gobbo
11:06:54 29
                       and he's still maintaining that that's the case
11:06:57 30
                 now?---Yes.
11:07:01 31
11:07:01 32
                 Do you accept it?---I've got no reason to doubt it, so.
11:07:01 33
11:07:08 34
11:07:11 35
                 Have you spoken to him about, in more recent times, about
11:07:17 36
                 what he has since learnt?---So he has rang me since the
                 announcement of the Royal Commission was being, became
11:07:22 37
                 public and, you know, it's a topic I've kind of avoided in
11:07:26 38
                 relation to discussing with him. He's just made a couple
11:07:33 39
                 of comments, throw away lines, he's alleged that Ms Gobbo
11:07:36 40
                 played both sides, played us all, played me, played him,
11:07:40 41
                 comments along that line.
11:07:44 42
11:07:45 43
                 It was apparent to you from your discussions with him that
11:07:45 44
11:07:48 45
                 he had no idea that Ms Gobbo was a human source?---That's
11:07:52 46
                 correct.
11:07:52 47
```

```
It was news to him?---Yes.
11:07:52
11:07:53 2
                Was he surprised by that?---Um, he - you know, it's
11:07:54
                 difficult to judge over a telephone call but, um, you know,
11:08:01 4
                 but, yeah, he sounded surprised.
11:08:05 5
11:08:07 6
                 He said that you were all played by Ms Gobbo?---Yes, he
11:08:07 7
                 said she played us both off.
       8
11:08:11
11:08:13 9
                 Certainly she was being utilised by police, the police knew
11:08:14 10
                what she was doing?---Yes.
11:08:19 11
11:08:22 12
11:08:22 13
                You knew what she was doing?---Yes, I did.
11:08:24 14
11:08:24 15
                 Insofar as it might be suggested or you've suggested she
11:08:28 16
                 played you off, you're not saying that's the case, is
                 it?---I didn't comment. It's an area that I didn't want to
11:08:33 17
                 divulge into with
                                             so I just deflected the
11:08:36 18
                 conversation to what we normally talk about, which is how
11:08:40 19
11:08:43 20
                 he's progressed since
                                                            and
                 things and things along those lines.
11:08:48 21
11:08:50 22
11:08:52 23
                 Has he ever said, for example, it might have been a lot
11:08:56 24
                 better if he just hadn't done what he's done and he simply
                 pleaded guilty and took his medicine and not had to live in
11:09:02 25
                 the way in which he's living?---No.
11:09:07 26
11:09:10 27
11:09:10 28
                 Has he ever expressed that view?---No, he hasn't.
11:09:14 29
                 actually expressed an opposite view. He's actually
                 expressed the view that he wouldn't have changed the course
11:09:19 30
                 of action that he took.
11:09:24 31
11:09:26 32
                How frequently do you speak to him?---He was released in
11:09:27 33
11:09:30 34
                    , I didn't hear from him until 2016. He might ring me
                 once or maybe twice a year over 2016, 2017, but since the
11:09:34 35
                 announcement of the Royal Commission he has rang me more
11:09:40 36
11:09:43 37
                 recently.
11:09:43 38
                 Has he? All right. When did he first learn about
11:09:45 39
                 duplications role that was played by Ms Gobbo?---Until it
11:09:48 40
                 was in the public eye and on the front page of the Herald
11:09:51 41
                 Sun and things like that, so only in the last four or five
11:09:55 42
11:09:58 43
                 months.
11:09:58 44
11:10:05 45
                 Clearly he was obviously aware of your role in it all, in
                 the discussions that you've had?---Again, it's not a topic
11:10:08 46
                 of conversation I encouraged. I deflected a way to talk
```

.30/09/19 6767

11:10:14 47

```
about something else.
        1
11:10:18
         2
                 I can imagine you wouldn't be very comfortable speaking to
        3
11:10:21
                 him about it I suppose?---Well, you know, anything to do
        4
11:10:25
                 with a human source is very, very difficult for police to
11:10:26
                 talk about.
                              It's kind of our - - -
11:10:30
       6
       7
11:10:31
                 (Indistinct)?---I accept that, but I still would feel
       8
11:10:32
                 uncomfortable talking to him about it.
11:10:35
       9
11:10:38 10
                 Have you ever discussed the fact that you were using her
11:10:38 11
                 against him when she was pretending to be his
11:10:42 12
11:10:47 13
                 barrister?---No.
        14
11:10:49 15
                 That information that you got on
                                                             enabled you to
11:10:57 16
                 locate
                                       effectively?---Yes.
11:10:59 17
                 And I think you use, I don't know whether you were on
11:11:00 18
                 holidays or not but you decided to go and have a
11:11:06 19
                 look?---Yes.
11:11:13 20
11:11:13 21
                    ?---Yes.
                 0n
11:11:14 22
11:11:15 23
                 And you make a reference to that in your diary, do
11:11:15 24
                 you?---Yes, I do.
11:11:18 25
11:11:18 26
11:11:18 27
                 That's at p.256, is that right?---Correct, yes.
11:11:22 28
11:11:22 29
                 Are you able to read out what, how you found it and what
                 occurred?---Yes. So I was actually going there to look at
11:11:26 30
                 another address that I incorrectly thought might have been
11:11:30 31
                                          so I got there at 6.35,
11:11:36 32
                 the
                             Street, is that where you wish me to commence
11:11:42 33
                 area.
                 from?
11:11:46 34
11:11:46 35
11:11:46 36
                 Yes.
11:11:47 37
                 COMMISSIONER: What date is this, Mr Flynn, in
11:11:47 38
                                , Commissioner.
                   ?---It's
11:11:49 39
11:11:51 40
                 Thank you.
11:11:51 41
11:11:52 42
11:11:56 43
                           There's reference to a car rego which was outside
                    , the address I went to have a look at. Walk over.
11:11:59 44
11:12:07 45
                 think there's a, "Nil value. Nil lights on upstairs",
                                                                          the
11:12:12 46
                 premises I was looking at was
                            Unable to see if vehicle in yard. Also sighted
11:12:15 47
```

```
large shop in
                                                                 street,
         1
11:12:20
        2
                                                       for
11:12:25
                                  Loud noise and lights on.
                                                                 Rear gate".
         3
11:12:30
                 There's a registration number of a vehicle in the backyard,
        4
11:12:35
                                  car.
                                        At 8.50 I've received a telephone
        5
11:12:39
                 call from our special projects indicating that
11:12:48
       6
                                           There's a couple of other
       7
                 was in
11:12:51
                 registration numbers that I can read out but I don't think
        8
11:12:58
       9
                 they're relevant.
11:13:01
11:13:02 10
                 Don't worry about that?---Then at 7.10 I've left.
11:13:02 11
11:13:05 12
11:13:06 13
                 Then it became apparent that those vehicles were associated
                                , is that right?---The one vehicle in the
                 with
11:13:09 14
11:13:12 15
                 back of
                                  street was registere<u>d to the su</u>rname of
11:13:16 16
                            which I knew was linked to
11:13:20 17
                 From that time on you were able to, investigations were
11:13:20 18
                 able to focus on that particular address?---Yes.
11:13:23 19
11:13:25 20
                 And obviously there were surveillance units put in place
11:13:25 21
                 and it became quite apparent that that's where
11:13:32 22
                                               is that right?---Yes, there
                 was
11:13:36 23
                 was a large amount of surveillance put on that address and
11:13:40 24
                           was monitored for a number of days, yes.
11:13:44 25
11:13:46 26
11:13:51 27
                 So clearly it's quite apparent that all of that information
11:13:55 28
                 or a significant amount of that information, in particular
11:13:58 29
                 that information which you ascertained came from Ms Gobbo,
                 information that Gobbo had provided to handlers?---Well
11:14:03 30
                 yes, I knew it was coming from Ms Gobbo.
11:14:09 31
11:14:11 32
                 You then were moving towards an arrest phase, is that
11:14:13 33
                 right?---Correct, yes.
11:14:19 34
11:14:20 35
11:14:20 36
                 And you had a plan to arrest
                                                          when he was at that
                 address and in possession of
                                                                    if not
11:14:28 37
                 actually engaged in
                                                                  is that
11:14:34 38
                 right?---Yes.
11:14:38 39
11:14:38 40
                 In order to do that there was a significant amount of
11:14:38 41
                 planning and discussion was had, is that right?---Yes.
11:14:41 42
11:14:46 43
                 And those discussions included meeting with the
11:14:46 44
11:14:53 45
                 SDU?---There were two meetings with the SDU, yes.
11:14:56 46
                 The first one was on
                                       , is that right?---Correct.
11:14:56 47
```

```
11:14:59
                On that occasion you had a discussion with a number of
11:15:02 2
                members including Mr O'Brien?---Yes.
11:15:11
11:15:17 4
                Mr White, Sandy White, is that right?---Correct, yes.
11:15:19 5
11:15:22 6
11:15:26 7
                And the idea - are you able to recall what occurred at that
                discussion?---I can't actually recall this meeting very
11:15:30 8
                well at all but there was some discussion about - well I
11:15:38 9
                can refer to my notes which has a planned interview with
11:15:43 10
                          , so how we were going to approach the interview
11:15:47 11
                to try and get him to assist police.
11:15:51 12
11:15:53 13
                Yes?---And there was some other, I've made some other notes
11:15:53 14
11:15:58 15
                there about follow up investigations, so like ACC hearings
11:16:03 16
                and things like that.
11:16:05 17
11:16:05 18
                Yes.
                      Were you at that stage aware that Ms Gobbo had been
                         that he
                                                    and that she was
11:16:14 19
                feeling guilty?---I have some recollection of Ms Gobbo at
11:16:19 20
                some stage saying she was feeling guilty, I just can't put
11:16:28 21
                it to a definitive time frame.
11:16:32 22
11:16:35 23
                Do you know what time the meeting was that you had with the
11:17:09 24
11:17:14 25
                SDU?---Well my diary indicates ten o'clock in the morning.
11:17:20 26
11:17:33 27
                If we can perhaps put this entry up, it's an entry from
                Mr White's diary, VPL.2000.0001.0711. You'll see there a
11:17:39 28
11:17:54 29
                reference to meeting - this is Mr White meeting with I
                think Mr Green regarding Ms Gobbo,
                                                               told Ms Gobbo
11:18:04 30
                                  and she's feeling guilty about that".
11:18:10 31
                you see that there?---Yes, I see that.
11:18:16 32
11:18:18 33
11:18:18 34
                This is a couple of hours before you met with Mr White.
                                                                           Do
                you think that he might have told you that at that
11:18:24 35
11:18:27 36
                stage?---It's possible.
11:18:27 37
                And then the next entry is, "Need to speak to Ms Gobbo
11:18:29 38
                regarding what will happen to
11:18:33 39
                                                         When will he be
                arrested?" Do you see that?---Yes.
11:18:40 40
11:18:42 41
                There's also a reference to other matters which is perhaps
11:18:42 42
11:18:46 43
                of no great note although it says, '
                                                               only gets
                per cent of profit". Do you see that there?---Yes, I do.
11:18:51 44
11:18:54 45
11:18:54 46
                That might have been information which was passed on to
                you?---Possibly, yes.
11:18:57 47
```

```
1
11:18:58
                 By way of in effect saying, being able to convince
        2
11:18:59
                   to assist you against those who were only paying him
        3
11:19:05
                 per cent?---Yeah, I don't know we would have used that but
        4
11:19:09
                 maybe, you know - - -
11:19:16
        6
11:19:17
                 Then over the page there's more information that is coming
       7
11:19:18
                 in, "He's too soft to break away from
        8
11:19:21
                   "?---Yes.
       9
11:19:26
11:19:26 10
                       , first to ", that would be
                                                                    ?---Yes.
11:19:26 11
11:19:34 12
                 And then the other two,
11:19:34 13
                                               , and
                      ?---Yes.
11:19:42 14
11:19:43 15
                             if - - - ?---Required, yes.
11:19:43 16
11:19:46 17
11:19:46 18
                 Required perhaps?---Yes.
11:19:47 19
11:19:47 20
                 Is that your understanding of the state of play at that
                 time, if necessary it may be necessary, there may be a need
11:19:50 21
                                       ?---I can't recall it, as you asked me
                 to
11:19:57 22
                          If others had mentioned it I certainly wouldn't
11:20:01 23
                 before.
11:20:04 24
                 disagree with it.
11:20:06 25
                 And then it seems that there's, if you go down to 9.05,
11:20:12 26
11:20:17 27
                 "Call from Jim O'Brien, request meeting", is it TSU?---Yes,
11:20:28 28
                 TSU.
11:20:29 29
                 Or CSU, the surveillance operatives?---The TSU is the
11:20:30 30
                 Technical Support Unit and CSU I'm presuming is the Covert
11:20:36 31
                 Support Unit.
11:20:42 32
11:20:42 33
                                            and the proposed action, do you
11:20:43 34
                 With respect to
                 see that? --- Yes.
11:20:46 35
11:20:46 36
                 I missed an entry above.
                                            "HS expects they will all be
11:20:47 37
                 arrested", do you see that?---I see it, yes.
11:20:51 38
11:20:54 39
                 Was that something that you were aware of or was that made
11:20:54 40
                 clear to you that that was her expectation at that time or
11:21:00 41
                 not, do you know?---I can't recall anything along those
11:21:05 42
11:21:08 43
                 lines. We wouldn't be too concerned about what she
                 expected at that stage but, you know, generally we would
11:21:10 44
11:21:13 45
                 arrest whoever we found offending.
11:21:16 46
                 If you then go to the notes at 10.05, over the following
11:21:22 47
```

```
page, I just want to see whether you agree with these
        1
11:21:26
                matters. There's an Operation Purana meeting with a number
        2
11:21:29
                of people, obviously Mr O'Brien, there's a couple of -
        3
11:21:33
                              and yourself?---Yes.
        4
                       and
11:21:39
        5
11:21:41
                Obviously they 're the people from the Technical Support
        6
11:21:43
                Unit, is that
                                         ?--
                                                        's from the Technical
       7
11:21:49
                                                   is from the State
       8
                 Support Unit and
11:21:56
                 Surveillance Unit.
11:22:00
       9
11:22:00 10
                And then there's another person there whose name I can't
11:22:00 11
                 read, you may or may not know who that is?---No, I can't
11:22:04 12
                 read it either.
11:22:09 13
11:22:09 14
11:22:11 15
                              or something like that?---No, it doesn't.
11:22:14 16
                 It's not in my diary either.
11:22:17 17
                COMMISSIONER:
11:22:18 18
11:22:18 19
11:22:18 20
                MS ARGIROPOULOS: I'm very sorry to interrupt, I'm
                 instructed there's a concern with one of those names that
11:22:21 21
11:22:25 22
                was mentioned.
                                          Could I ask that that just be
                 removed from the transcript. If it comes up again in
11:22:30 23
                 future we might need to have a pseudonym.
11:22:33 24
11:22:37 25
                              It's not of any concern as far as I'm
11:22:38 26
                MR WINNEKE:
11:22:40 27
                concerned.
11:22:40 28
11:22:41 29
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                That name should be removed from the record,
                 thank you.
11:22:43 30
11:22:44 31
                MR WINNEKE: In any event there's an update.
                                                                He's
11:22:44 32
                                                                   then
11:22:48 33
                                       is that right?---Yes.
11:22:59 34
       35
11:23:01 36
                So first
                                                            ?---Yes, that's
                what the note indicates, yes.
11:23:02 37
11:23:04 38
                Too risky for a to be put in
11:23:07 39
       40
                              to be put
11:23:08 41
11:23:09 42
                 "Then Mr O'Brien is to meet", would that be Assistant
11:23:10 43
                 Commissioner of Crime, Mr Overland?---I would expect so.
11:23:15 44
11:23:17 45
11:23:18 46
                 "Today regarding
                                                      the DPP, Mr Paul
                 Coghlan"?---Yes.
11:23:22 47
```

```
1
11:23:23
                 Do you now accept that was something that was discussed in
         2
11:23:23
                 that meeting or not?---It's possible it was discussed in
         3
11:23:25
                 that meeting. Well yes, this is the note at ten o'clock,
        4
11:23:30
                 isn't it?
11:23:34
11:23:35
        6
       7
                 This is the note at ten o'clock of Mr Sandy White's?---Yes.
11:23:36
        8
11:23:40
                                                           to go to Crime
       9
                 Then there's a reference to
11:23:41
                 Commission hearings?---Yes.
11:23:49 10
11:23:51 11
                 With respect to
                                                   , is that right?---That's
11:23:51 12
11:23:55 13
                 correct.
11:23:55 14
11:23:56 15
                 And there was some suggestion that
11:24:00 16
                 involvement in this whole process was by way of
                      , is that right?---Yes,
                                                          was livin<mark>g in</mark> a
11:24:03 17
11:24:07 18
                 house that was under
                                                        name, he was
                              and there were no doubt
11:24:12 19
                                                                     that we
11:24:16 20
                 believe
                                         was covering up for him.
11:24:18 21
                 And so there would be investigative measures put in place
11:24:18 22
                 to enable Victoria Police to get information about
11:24:23 23
                             both contrary to the interests of
11:24:26 24
                 and also perhaps incriminating material with a view to
11:24:32 25
                 charging
                                         ?---Yes.
11:24:37 26
11:24:40 27
11:24:45 28
                 And the idea, the objective was to arrest
                 possession of incriminating evidence, roll him over and use
11:24:49 29
                 him against the others, is that correct?---Correct, yes.
11:24:53 30
11:24:56 31
                 Would it be reasonable to assume that there was a detailed
11:25:00 32
                 discussion about how the arrest process might occur at that
11:25:07 33
                 stage?---The physical arrest or are you talking about the
11:25:17 34
11:25:23 35
                 interview?
11:25:24 36
                 Firstly the physical arrest because we've got members of
11:25:24 37
                 the Technical Support Unit and various other <u>people</u>
11:25:27 38
                 there?---The technical support I would link
11:25:31 39
11:25:35 40
                 Yes?---We were exploring options to try and identify when
11:25:36 41
                 he was actually involved in
11:25:39 42
11:25:42 43
                                     is an option but it's an option that we
                 Yes?---And
11:25:42 44
11:25:47 45
                 ruled out because of his, well his previous knowledge of
11:25:51 46
                 police investigations. So - and the physical arrest, I
                 don't know there was detailed conversations.
                                                                  I think that
11:25:57 47
```

```
was always going to occur with the assistance of
11:26:01
        1
11:26:05 2
                 And what about the process of rolling him or turning him or
11:26:06
                 pitching the sales pitch to him, would that have been
11:26:12 4
                 discussed? -- Yes.
11:26:16 5
11:26:17 6
11:26:17 7
                 And that's the reason, I assume, for having the SDU
                 present? -- Yes.
11:26:22 8
11:26:23 9
                 And one of the things that I suggest to you that would have
11:26:25 10
                 been considered is what would occur after he was arrested,
11:26:29 11
                 clearly?---It's difficult for me to expand on this, but
11:26:34 12
                 that would seem logical, yes.
11:26:40 13
11:26:43 14
11:26:43 15
                 It would no doubt have been, it would have occurred to you
11:26:48 16
                 that it may well be that Gobbo would have an involvement in
                 this either because she would have been called as a lawyer
11:26:53 17
                 or as a friend, or indeed she may well even attend at the
11:26:57 18
                 police station?---Yes, that's a fair assumption.
11:27:04 19
11:27:06 20
                 That's something that was considered?---Well, I can't
11:27:06 21
11:27:10 22
                 recall the contents but what you say makes sense.
                 made a comment in my statement about having some
11:27:13 23
                 conversation or some thought about having Ms Gobbo
11:27:19 24
                 unavailable.
11:27:22 25
11:27:23 26
11:27:24 27
                 Yes?---But I can't, I'm not sure if it's part of this
                 conversation or a previous conversation.
11:27:27 28
11:27:29 29
                 There's another conversation that occurred on the _____, the
11:27:29 30
                 next day, wasn't there?---Yes, there was.
11:27:33 31
11:27:34 32
                 The reality is you people weren't amateurs, you knew what
11:27:35 33
                 would occur when this fellow was arrested, and all of these
11:27:40 34
                 people were arrested, they would call lawyers, wouldn't
11:27:43 35
11:27:45 36
                 they?---Yes, they would.
11:27:46 37
                 And the likelihood is that
                                                       would call
11:27:46 38
                 Gobbo?---Yes, that's correct.
11:27:49 39
11:27:50 40
                 In fact it was almost axiomatic, it was inevitable that
11:27:50 41
                 that's what would occur?---Yes.
11:27:55 42
11:27:56 43
                 Because the relationship between her and had been
11:27:56 44
11:28:00 45
                 encouraged, we've established that?---Yes.
11:28:03 46
                 So there's a reliance both as a legal advisor but also
11:28:03 47
```

```
perhaps as a personal association between the two of them,
        1
11:28:09
                 an emotional reliance?---Yes.
11:28:13 2
        3
11:28:14
                 So it was absolutely inevitable that Gobbo would become
11:28:15 4
11:28:18 5
                 involved?---Yeah, I can't argue with that, yes.
11:28:21 6
                 That's why your recollection is that there was some thought
11:28:21 7
11:28:25 8
                 that it may be that she might not be available, that would
                 be something that you'd considered?---As I said, it's just
11:28:32 9
                 a thought that I have no diary entry of or can't back up in
11:28:37 10
                 any way but I just thought it was a consideration that we
11:28:42 11
11:28:44 12
                 looked at at some stage.
11:28:46 13
11:28:47 14
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                That that's probably a good time for the
11:28:49 15
                 midmorning break. Ms Ristivojevic, your leave, as with the
                 leave granted to all the potentially affected persons is
11:29:00 16
                 subject to an undertaking, you've probably been told that.
11:29:04 17
11:29:07 18
                 MS RISTIVOJEVIC:
11:29:07 19
                                   Yes.
11:29:08 20
                 COMMISSIONER: The undertaking is that you'll only discuss
11:29:08 21
11:29:10 22
                with your client the aspects of confidential material
11:29:11 23
                 relevant to obtaining instructions for potential
                 cross-examination of the witnesses, that you will inform
11:29:13 24
                 your client of any relevant non-publication orders of the
11:29:15 25
                 Commission and/or extant suppression orders and the
11:29:19 26
11:29:22 27
                 criminal sanctions that would apply with any breach of
                 those orders and that you will not discuss the confidential
11:29:25 28
11:29:28 29
                 information orally or in writing with any other person.
11:29:32 30
                 take it you're happy to - - -
11:29:35 31
11:29:36 32
                 MS RISTIVOJEVIC:
                                   I agree with the undertaking.
11:29:37 33
                 COMMISSIONER: To make those undertakings. Yes, thank you.
11:29:38 34
11:29:40 35
                 MS RISTIVOJEVIC: Yes.
11:29:40 36
11:29:40 37
11:29:41 38
                 COMMISSIONER: All right, we'll adjourn for a morning
                 break.
11:29:43 39
11:30:12 40
                      (Short adjournment.)
11:30:12 41
       42
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr Winneke.
11:51:38 43
       44
11:51:40 45
                 MR WINNEKE: Thanks Commissioner.
                                                     I was asking you about
11:51:46 46
                 the discussions, and obviously you don't have a detailed
                 recollection because we're now some years down the track,
11:51:49 47
```

```
but what you do recall is that consideration was given to
11:51:53
                the proposition that Gobbo would end up coming along, or at
11:51:56 2
                least there would be a call made to her with a view to
11:52:00
                seeking advice from her by at least
11:52:05 4
                recall that those conversations occurred but it would seem
11:52:10 5
                logical that that would be a topic that would be discussed
11:52:14 6
11:52:19 7
                to some extent.
        8
11:52:20 9
                Who discussed it? Who do you believe you discussed it
                with?---Sorry, we're talking about this meeting at ten
11:52:25 10
                clock on - - -
11:52:28 11
       12
11:52:29 13
                What you say is, "Look, I've got a vague recollection
                because - I don't have a note of it but I've got a
11:52:34 14
11:52:38 15
                recollection of somewhere there was talk it might be best
                if she was unavailable"?---Sorry, I thought you were asking
11:52:40 16
                me about something else. That conversation, it's really
11:52:43 17
                difficult for me to - potentially it was a conversation I
11:52:46 18
                just had with my crew, or it might have been something I
11:52:50 19
                discussed with Officer White. I'm really - I can't be any
11:52:54 20
                more solid in relation to that.
11:52:59 21
       22
11:53:01 23
                I follow that. If it had been raised, it's something that
11:53:05 24
                you would certainly discuss with Mr O'Brien, surely?---Well
                you would think so, yes, possibly. You have to just, you
11:53:11 25
                know, consider the different roles that the different
11:53:17 26
11:53:20 27
                police officers were playing at the time.
       28
11:53:23 29
                Yes?---In one respect it was easy for me not to concern
                myself too much with Ms Gobbo.
11:53:29 30
       31
                Yes?---Because she wasn't my role. My role was leading an
11:53:31 32
                investigating team and catching and people
11:53:35 33
                associated with his offending.
11:53:38 34
       35
                      But what you were planning to do was have a
11:53:39 36
                discussion with after he was arrested?---Yes.
11:53:47 37
       38
                And with a view, one, to getting admissions from him, and,
11:53:52 39
                two, getting assistance from him?---Yes, that's true.
11:54:00 40
       41
                It would certainly be the case that if he is recorded in a
11:54:06 42
                record of interview and has not had appropriate proper
11:54:13 43
                independent legal advice, then any admissions that he might
11:54:19 44
11:54:22 45
                have made might not be admissible?---That's correct, yes.
       46
                So as an investigator you would have to consider that,
11:54:26 47
```

```
surely?---Well, I don't recall discussing that in relation
11:54:29
                to Ms Gobbo providing him advice in relation to his arrest.
11:54:35 2
        3
                Yes?---You know, it's hard for me to recall what was
11:54:41 4
                discussed in those days but I think there may have been a
11:54:47 5
                perception that despite the fact that Ms Gobbo has provided
11:54:51 6
11:54:57 7
                information that's led to his arrest, there was still a
11:54:59 8
                possibility that she could provide him adequate legal
11:55:04 9
                advice.
       10
                            I note you didn't use the word
11:55:05 11
                Adequate.
                independent?---Well, you know, when you questioned me last
11:55:09 12
                week this is one of the things that I think if we had our
11:55:14 13
                time again we would have done differently.
11:55:22 14
       15
11:55:26 16
                Yes?---And I accept that. But we didn't, she was called,
                and - - -
11:55:27 17
11:55:27 18
                Can I just stop you there. The fact is this is something
11:55:28 19
11:55:32 20
                that police Constables learn at the very outset, you have a
11:55:39 21
                 right to speak to a lawyer?---Yes.
       22
11:55:41 23
                 It's provided for in the Crimes Act, right, and it's a
11:55:43 24
                 right to get independent legal advice from a legal
                practitioner, who's not associated with the investigation,
11:55:48 25
                right?---Yes.
11:55:51 26
       27
                You accept that? You knew - I mean there are very senior
11:55:52 28
11:55:57 29
                police officers involved in this operation, you accept
                that?---Yes, I do.
11:55:59 30
       31
                This is perhaps one of the most significant operations
11:56:00 32
                which was occurring at this time?---Yes.
11:56:04 33
       34
11:56:09 35
                Purana was set up to deal with a very major scourge which
                was going on in the society at this time, correct?---Yes.
11:56:14 36
       37
11:56:18 38
                Not just murders, but significant drug trafficking,
                correct?---Yes, well there was different phases of Purana,
11:56:22 39
                but first it was murders and second was drug trafficking,
11:56:27 40
11:56:30 41
                yes.
11:56:30 42
11:56:30 43
                If it comes off is going to be providing evidence
                against some of the most significant drug traffickers that
11:56:33 44
11:56:37 45
                this State's known?---Yes.
       46
                We're not talking about just an ordinary little operation
11:56:40 47
```

```
here, we're talking about a very significant operation,
11:56:43
                correct?---No denying that, that's correct.
11:56:45 2
                There's communications going on, and I suggest to you that
11:56:48 4
                it must have occurred to you and to other police officers
11:56:51 5
                that when - and you've accepted the proposition that Gobbo.
11:56:55 6
11:57:01 7
                axiomatically, she's going to be the one to give this bloke
                advice?---Yes.
       8
11:57:05
        9
                She is no more an independent legal practitioner than is,
11:57:06 10
                for example, Simon Overland. He's got a law degree, but
11:57:10 11
                he's not going to be able to provide her with legal advice,
11:57:14 12
                is he?---No.
11:57:17 13
       14
11:57:19 15
                Because he's not an independent person?---No.
       16
11:57:21 17
                Gobbo's going to come along and provide legal advice to
                this person when she's not even a lawyer for him, she
11:57:24 18
                cannot be a lawyer for him because she's effectively a
11:57:29 19
                police officer?---Well, what you say now in here makes
11:57:32 20
                sense but I don't know if we discussed that at the time.
11:57:35 21
       22
11:57:38 23
                Mr Flynn, what I suggest to you is that how could you not
11:57:41 24
                have? You say, look, it's with the benefit of hindsight we
                can see it, but it would have been as bold, it would have
11:57:45 25
                been, stood out like proverbial whatever - - -
11:57:50 26
       27
11:57:54 28
                COMMISSIONER: Sore thumb.
       29
                MR WINNEKE: - - - at the time. This woman, who is going
11:57:56 30
                to come along and give this bloke advice, is not a lawyer,
11:57:58 31
                she is a police officer effectively?---Yes. Well I don't
11:58:03 32
                think I ever looked at in that term back in 2006.
11:58:05 33
       34
11:58:09 35
                Can I suggest to you that it was something which was being
                raised by the SDU?---Well, possibly.
11:58:12 36
       37
11:58:19 38
                If it occurred to you at the time, and you may have
                discussed it, that it would be better if she wasn't there,
11:58:21 39
                the issue has arisen in your mind, I suggest to
11:58:25 40
                you?---Well, certainly it's arisen in my mind at some
11:58:29 41
                         I'm just at pains to identify when it was, that's
11:58:33 42
11:58:38 43
                       It would make sense that when we had these
                discussions on the
                                        and it was raised then but I
11:58:45 44
11:58:49 45
                just can't confidently say that it was.
       46
                                                      , the next day, you
                There was another meeting on the
11:58:54 47
```

11:59:03	1 2	accept that that's the case?Yes, I do.
11:59:05	3	That was a meeting specifically with members of the
11:59:13	4	SDU?It was a similar make up of the meeting on the
	5	
11:59:17	6	Yes. But without the Technical Support Unit, et cetera; is
11:59:23	7	that right?No, according to my diary they were there as
11:59:28	8	well.
11:59:28	9 10	What does your diary say?Ten o'clock, briefing with SDU,
11:59:20	11	which is Dedicated Source Unit, and SSU and TSU with a list
11:59:37	12	to names.
	13	
11:59:38		Read on. Can you read out your diary entry?Yes.
11:59:40		"Briefing with DSU and SSU".
11:59:44	16 17	Yes?In brackets I have a nickname of the name that was
11:59:44	1.12	mentioned earlier that we don't want
11.00.40	19	moneroned earlier ende no don e name
11:59:52	20	We don't want to - that's all right?And TSU, which was
11:59:58		, "Re Posse interview strategy, surveillance
12:00:03		tapes both TSU and SSU".
12:00:06	23	Yes?And I think it's SSU logs. So that sounds like to
12:00:06		me that I was just receiving some hard copies of some
12:00:14		surveillance logs and potentially some video surveillance.
	27	
12:00:24	28	And that's all, they're the only notes you've got; is that
12:00:26		right?That's all I've got until 12.15, I've got "RTO",
12:00:30	30 31	which means I cleared the meeting.
12:00:33		Returned to the office?Yes.
11.00.00	33	
12:00:35	34	So the meeting went, potentially it went for some time,
12:00:40	35	from 10 to 12.15, albeit I think you've said it might not
12:00:44		have been that exact amount of time?Yes.
12:00:48	37 38	Are you able to explain why there are no more detailed
12:00:48	39	notes about that?I can only speculate.
11.00.01	40	notes about that. I can stry operation.
12:00:56	41	You might have a better idea than I. What do you think the
12:01:00	42	reason would be?Possibly we just covered ground that was
12:01:03	43	discussed earlier on the same day.
12:01:06	44 45	Right?And, you know, the receiving of surveillance
12:01:06	*1-2	information, well the information was there in hard copies
12:01:13		in front of me so there was no need for me to make notes of

```
it.
        1
12:01:16
        2
                 Yeah, I follow. The notes of certainly Mr White, if we can
        3
12:01:18
                 go to those notes. I've got them in a number of different
        4
12:01:27
                 forms but if we go to the form they were in before. I
12:01:36
                 think you'll find it's VPL.2000.0001. - yeah, that's it.
        6
12:01:42
                 It seems to be that there's a meeting at 10.10; is that
       7
12:01:52
                 right?---Yes.
        8
12:01:57
        9
                 There's a <u>number of things</u> discussed. The first part
12:02:03 10
                 relates to
                                      I think?---Yes.
12:02:06 11
       12
12:02:10 13
                 Do you see that?---Yes.
        14
12:02:11 15
                 "Issues to be discussed,
                                                          regarding
12:02:17 16
                         "?---Yes.
       17
                 And what would that be?---That would be I suspect, you
12:02:18 18
                 know, for him to be available to us to assist us, we would
12:02:27 19
                 have to make sure it wasn't common knowledge that his
12:02:32 20
                 arrest was well-known.
12:02:36 21
       22
                 Right?---So whether it was along, something along those
12:02:38 23
12:02:44 24
                 lines.
       25
                                that he somehow
                 It would need
12:02:44 26
12:02:48 27
                          is that right?---Yes, that's right.
       28
12:02:50 29
                 Was that the plan, that in fact that it was likely that
                 there wouldn't be an arrest of all of the people involved
12:02:55 30
                 at that stage?---When you say all the people involved, who
12:03:00 31
                 are you talking about?
12:03:03 32
       33
                Well, for example, other people who were part of this
12:03:04 34
                 operation, a target of the operation, for example,
12:03:09 35
                       et cetera?---Yes, that was definit<u>ely part of t</u>he
12:03:13 36
                 plan because we really had no offending on
12:03:16 37
                 that stage aside, except what we had in previous
12:03:21 38
                 investigations. So the initial arrest was only going to
12:03:24 39
                 occur with
                                    and people directly involved in
12:03:27 40
                            of - - -
12:03:31 41
       42
                Whoever was at ?---Yes.
12:03:32 43
       44
12:03:34 45
                 In order to utilise those people effectively it had to be
12:03:37 46
                                            had taken place?---Yes.
        47
```

```
Because otherwise it wouldn't be possible to get them on
        1
12:03:40
                tape?---That's right. Well it wouldn't be possible to
        2
12:03:44
                            to his full potential, yes.
                utilise
        3
12:03:47
        4
                Yes. I follow that.
                                      Then there was discussions about his
        5
12:03:52
                vulnerabilities and obviously assets?---Yes.
        6
12:03:56
        7
                It may well be that it would be said to him, "Look, you're
       8
12:04:00
                going to
                                        There's your
12:04:04
       9
                                Obviously NG, Nicola Gobbo, is considered to
12:04:07 10
                be a vulnerability. What would that mean?---I'm not sure.
12:04:13 11
       12
12:04:21 13
                Do you recall how Nicola Gobbo was going to be played as
                part of the attempt to sell or to pitch the idea of him
12:04:26 14
12:04:34 15
                assisting police?---No, I don't.
       16
                               , do you know what that 's about?--- think
12:04:39 17
                that's a reference to the fact that the
12:04:41 18
                                                                   was next
                to a
12:04:45 19
       20
                Right?---And we could use the information that it was
12:04:46 21
12:04:53 22
                dangerous to
                                           to, you know, increase the
                seriousness of the offending and, you know, put pressure on
12:04:58 23
12:05:01 24
                him to think that his offending is not only
                for other people but you're putting these
12:05:04 25
                                                                       at
                risk.
12:05:07 26
       27
                Because. I mean, as we knew previously, one of
12:05:08 28
12:05:11 29
                         and also those sorts of issues might be used; is
                 that right?---Yes.
12:05:16 30
       31
                Then there was a meeting with yourself and Mr O'Brien
12:05:17 32
                regarding the strategy?---Yes.
12:05:22 33
       34
                With respect to ?---Yes.
12:05:23 35
       36
12:05:33 37
                Then if we just move up the page. It appears that there
12:05:41 38
                are other matters that are of no relevance?---No.
       39
                If we go over the page, I think that might well be the end
12:05:44 40
                of that. If we then go to an entry in Mr White's diary at
12:05:47 41
                18:00 hours.
                               That's a meeting, appears to be a meeting
12:06:00 42
                between Mr Smith, I think Mr Green and Mr White regarding
12:06:10 43
                Ms Gobbo - it might be Black do you think? In any event,
12:06:18 44
12:06:28 45
                the issue that's discussed is Ms Gobbo representing
                           after the arrest, do you see that?---Yes.
12:06:35 46
12:06:38 47
```

```
"Evidence from
                                 implicating self may not be
12:06:38
                permissible if counsel not impartial", do you see
12:06:45
                that?---Yes.
12:06:49
                It was agreed "investigators to be warned" full stop it
        5
12:06:49
                seems, do you see that?---Yes.
        6
12:06:57
        7
                Then the next line is, "Intended that
       8
12:06:59
                interviewed prior to recruitment pitch". Do you see
12:07:03 9
                that? --- Yes.
12:07:07 10
       11
12:07:08 12
                Can I stop there and ask you this: it appears to have
12:07:14 13
                occurred, at least to those present at that meeting, that
                there would be admissibility problems if
12:07:17 14
                independently advised?---That appears so, yes.
12:07:22 15
       16
                And investigators are to be warned about that?---Yes.
12:07:25 17
       18
                Do you recall receiving a warning or any communications
12:07:30 19
12:07:35 20
                from any of these people about that issue?---No, I don't.
       21
                What you do say is that you've got a recollection about, a
12:07:40 22
12:07:44 23
                vague recollection that it had been considered that it
                might be best if Ms Gobbo was elsewhere at the time of the
12:07:48 24
                arrest?---That's correct.
12:07:51 25
       26
12:07:54 27
                That may well be consistent with that issue, that concern
                being brought to your attention?---Possibly, yes.
12:07:59 28
       29
12:08:01 30
                But can I say this. Ultimately by the time of the - or can
                I ask you this: ultimately by the time of the arrest on the
12:08:06 31
                     it was your expectation that Ms Gobbo would be
12:08:09 32
                involved as a legal advisor to ?---I think that's
12:08:14 33
12:08:22 34
                fair, yes.
       35
12:08:26 36
                You weren't surprised to hear that
                asked you to speak to Ms Gobbo?---No, not in the slightest.
12:08:36 37
       38
                And you weren't surprised when she ultimately turned
12:08:40 39
                up?---No, not at all.
12:08:42 40
       41
                I mean the reality is if there was this idea floating
12:08:45 42
12:08:48 43
                around it would be better if Ms Gobbo was unavailable,
                there might well be problems with that because it may well
12:08:52 44
12:08:56 45
                be that
                                 would say, and this is something you'd
                kick around, he might just well say, "I'm not going to say
12:08:59 46
                or do anything until I speak to her"?---I don't recall any
12:09:03 47
```

```
of that conversation occurring, so.
        1
12:09:07
                What I'm suggesting is even if it was kicked around that it
        3
12:09:09
                might be best, it's at best a vague recollection of yours,
12:09:14
                but the reality is if somehow she wasn't available it may
12:09:18
                well be that, as I said to you before,
12:09:24 6
                "Look, I want to speak to my lawyer"?---That's a
12:09:27 7
                possibility.
       8
12:09:31
        9
                I mean you can't hide it. You can't - you certainly don't
12:09:31 10
                recall any discussions about Ms Gobbo being spirited away
12:09:36 11
                or taken out of the jurisdiction or anything like that, do
12:09:38 12
12:09:41 13
                you?---No.
       14
12:09:44 15
                Indeed, it happened.
                                       So it's clear that your expectation
12:09:50 16
                was that Ms Gobbo would be called and she would speak to
                these people?---I don't know - expectation - it certainly
12:09:55 17
                didn't surprise me that's for sure and there was nothing
12:10:00 18
                else that I was expecting or had in place or I can recall
12:10:03 19
                that we discussed in relation to who he would call for
12:10:06 20
                legal advice.
12:10:11 21
       22
                Indeed, both at the scene when he's arrested out in
12:10:12 23
                           and when he was back at the police station, he
12:10:17 24
12:10:20 25
                indicated he wanted to speak to Nicola Gobbo?---Yes, he
                did.
12:10:24 26
       27
                                ; is that right?---So I didn't
12:10:25 28
                Indeed, so did
12:10:31 29
                take the initial hand-over with so I don't know
                what he said at the scene, but I know that he certainly
12:10:34 30
                spoke to her back at the police station, back at St Kilda
12:10:37 31
                Road Police Complex.
12:10:43 32
       33
12:10:56 34
                I just want to show you a transcript if I may.
                VPL.0100.0096.0185. I apologise. VPL.0005.0097.0011 at
12:11:09 35
                        This is a transcript of a conversation which
12:11:55 36
                             2006 between Mr White and Ms Gobbo and
12:12:09 37
                occurred on
                I think Mr Green was also - and Mr Smith. Smith, Green and
12:12:19 38
                White, the people who were at the meeting with you on the
12:12:27 39
                       Well possibly. It may well have been, we're not
12:12:31 40
                certain about that. But in any event Mr White says this at
12:12:38 41
                        I'm not suggesting - obviously you weren't there
12:12:41 42
12:12:47 43
                and this took place out of your earshot but Mr White says,
                "Look, purely a technical point of view, if you talk to
12:12:51 44
12:12:55 45
                          and give him legal advice before he's interviewed
12:12:57 46
                and he makes a confession, and I'm speaking theoretically
                here, right". Gobbo says, "Yeah, okay". "I'm not saying
12:13:03 47
```

```
this is going to happen.
                                           But wouldn't it be the case that
12:13:07
                down the track that a defence barrister could argue well
12:13:09 2
                the advice that he got prior to participating in the record
12:13:12
                of interview was not impartial because it was done on
12:13:15 4
                behalf of the police by a person that was acting for the
12:13:17
                police". Ms Gobbo's response to that is, "Who the fuck's
        6
12:13:21
                going to say that?" Mr White says, "It's a theoretical
12:13:29 7
                question, right, it's not, I'm trying to". Gobbo, "Anybody
        8
                say that, why would anyone say that?" White says, "No, no
12:13:34
       9
                one's going to say that but I'm trying to understand what,
12:13:37 10
                the conflict of interest area is not something we ever deal
12:13:40 11
                with, all right, for you, and it's, I mean some people
12:13:43 12
12:13:45 13
                could put up an argument that a person who's a barrister
                perhaps could never help the police and still represent the
12:13:51 14
12:13:54 15
                person that she's helping the police with, so I'm just
12:13:55 16
                trying to get my head around this, could you maybe, maybe
                it's even pointless talking about it because you might
12:13:57 17
                actually think I'm going - - - " Ms Gobbo says, "Probably,
12:13:59 18
                but what's the real point?" Mr White doesn't really press
12:14:03 19
                it because he says, "Forget it, I'm just - - -" "No, no,
12:14:07 20
                what's the real point?" Mr Smith says, "Just the general
12:14:12 21
12:14:15 22
                ethics of the whole situation. The general ethics of all
                of this is fucked". Do you see that?---Yes.
12:14:19 23
       24
```

On clearly it seems that Mr White is cogitating about this because he thinks it's appropriate to warn the investigators about this issue, right?---Yes.

12:14:25 **25**

12:14:35 **26** 12:14:39 **27**

12:14:42 **29**

12:14:48 30

12:14:51 31

12:14:56 32

12:15:02 **33** 12:15:02 **34**

12:15:02 **35**

12:15:05 **36**

12:15:07 38

12:15:13 39

12:15:18 40

12:15:22 41

12:15:25 **42** 12:15:35 **43**

12:15:36 45

12:15:39 46

12:15:43 47

28

37

44

And it appears - well, you don't say he didn't warn you about it or it wasn't raised with you?---No, I just can't recall it so it's possible that he did. But I would have thought I would have recalled it but it was a long time ago, so.

He might have spoken to Mr O'Brien about it?---He could have, yes.

But this point which I'm putting to you, the proposition that's being tossed about here I suggest to you is it's something that occurred to these particular police officers and I suggest on the evidence was at least raised with the investigators?---I can't recall it being raised with me. I can't take it any further than that.

I understand that. The note indicates that they intended to warn the investigators. You say you have a recollection about at least some discussion about it might be better if

```
she wasn't about, right?---Yes. And to be clear, I think I
12:15:46 1
                 indicated earlier that discussion - it could be part of
12:15:53 2
                this or it could have been discussion I had with my own
        3
12:15:57
12:16:01 4
                 investigators.
        5
12:16:01 6
                 It might well be said that this was a matter which was
                obvious to Victoria Police officers but despite that the
12:16:04 7
12:16:09 8
                 fact is, and I'm putting to you what it might be
                 considered, the police might well say to themselves, "Well,
12:16:14 9
                that might be a problem but who is going to find out about
12:16:17 10
12:16:20 11
                this and we want to get this bloke to assist us, so we'll
                 just have to wear that risk". Do you accept that, that
12:16:23 12
12:16:30 13
                that might well be one scenario?---Well it would be a
                scenario but I don't know if I agree that that was a
12:16:34 14
12:16:37 15
                discussion that was held on this occasion.
       16
                         Because, see, what I'm suggesting to you is it is
12:16:40 17
                an obvious issue. Ms Gobbo is saying, "Who the fuck's
12:16:46 18
                going to find out about it?" What I'm suggesting to you is
12:16:50 19
                that it might be open to conclude that Victoria Police
12:16:56 20
                might have decided just to cover it up and to keep going
12:16:58 21
12:17:02 22
                regardless of this little problem?---I certainly wasn't
12:17:05 23
                part to any conversation where the scenario that you've put
12:17:10 24
                 forward was discussed.
       25
12:17:13 26
                Right?---It was not ever a case of any scenario where we've
                got together and said, "Well, we're probably not doing the
12:17:17 27
                right thing here, but we'll get away with it, no one will
12:17:22 28
                 find out about it so we'll do it anyway". I was not part
12:17:26 29
12:17:27 30
                of any conversation that - - -
       31
12:17:29 32
                Do you think it might well have been something that
12:17:30 33
                 remained unsaid? Whilst everyone was thinking about it,
                 elephant in the room, no one really wanted to raise it?---I
12:17:34 34
                 don't know I would agree with that as well. I mean, you
12:17:41 35
                know, when you talk about human sources I do accept that
12:17:45 36
                generally we think that that information won't get out.
12:17:50 37
       38
12:17:53 39
                Yes?---So whether there's a subconscious or something along
                these lines, but it was certainly not part of any conscious
12:17:57 40
                decision making process that, "No, this is not right but
12:18:02 41
                we'll do it anyway because no one will find out".
12:18:04 42
       43
                The process is, as you've said before, look, as a matter of
12:18:08 44
                course we do not reveal our human sources?---That is
12:18:13 45
12:18:15 46
                correct, yes.
```

.30/09/19 6785

47

```
This woman is a human source, there's no question about
12:18:17
                that?---Yes, that's correct.
12:18:20 2
        3
                And whether or not she turns up posing as his barrister or
        4
12:18:21
                not, she is assisting police?---Yes, she is.
        5
12:18:26
        6
                And if she's part of the process of rolling
       7
                                                                        and
12:18:31
12:18:35 8
                 getting him to assist, she is still not a barrister for
                            she's still an agent of Victoria Police?---Well,
12:18:38 9
                yes, but as I said earlier, before the break, and this is
12:18:43 10
                only in my mind, I don't know about other people, but like
12:18:46 11
                she - what their relationship was I don't know, exactly
12:18:50 12
12:18:55 13
                know, but they were relatively close and perhaps there was
                still a thought that, well, even though she's helped us in
12:18:58 14
                 arresting
12:19:04 15
                                      that she could still go there and give
12:19:08 16
                him proper legal advice.
       17
                Well that may well - are you saying that's what you
12:19:10 18
                considered, is it?---Well, I'm not saying I considered a
12:19:13 19
                lot of these issues in any great detail. I come back to
12:19:16 20
                what I said before, my focus was on catching
12:19:20 21
       22
                Yes?---So that's what I was mainly concerned about at that
12:19:25 23
12:19:27 24
                stage.
       25
                Yes?---But I was part of these other discussions with the
12:19:28 26
                SDU members on the and and, but I just can't, with
12:19:32 27
                any type of accuracy, give you an indication of how
12:19:37 28
12:19:40 29
                detailed those discussions were.
       30
12:19:41 31
                 I'll put this to you because I'm going to be putting it to
                you down the track, the reality is once you knew it
12:19:45 32
                happened, that it shouldn't have happened, and it was never
12:19:48 33
12:19:51 34
                 revealed, was it?---It was never revealed until this
12:19:55 35
                Commission, that's correct.
       36
12:19:56 37
                Not only that, steps were taken to prevent it from being
12:20:00 38
                 revealed?---Are you talking about the legal action of
                Victoria Police?
12:20:03 39
       40
                No, I'm talking about the action on the part of
12:20:04 41
                 investigators to prevent anyone from knowing, whether it be
12:20:07 42
12:20:10 43
                          his solicitor, Mr Hargreaves, any of the people
                against whom he gave evidence, steps were taken to prevent
12:20:15 44
                 them from knowing, and indeed the court, what had occurred
12:20:18 45
12:20:22 46
                                       and subsequent?---Well steps were
                 taken to not reveal that Ms Gobbo was a human source for
12:20:25 47
```

```
Victoria Police, yes.
        1
12:20:31
                 Even though it was known that Ms Gobbo did not provide
         3
12:20:32
                 independent legal advice to
12:20:38 4
                                                        ?---Yes. Well again I
                 don't think I ever thought of it in those terms but, yeah,
12:20:44
                 I accept what you're saying.
12:20:49 6
        7
                 At the outset, and I posed the scenario of the Senior
       8
12:20:51
12:20:56 9
                 Constable coming up with an idea of having the Sergeant in
                 the next room, calling him up and utilising that person to
12:20:59 10
                 provide "legal advice" which in fact wasn't going to be
12:21:02 11
                 legal advice because you'd know exactly what he was going
12:21:10 12
                 to say, that is, "Look, you're in all sorts of strife, you
12:21:14 13
                 should assist the police and you'll get a better outcome".
12:21:19 14
12:21:23 15
                 Now whether or not that's good advice or not, the fact is
12:21:25 16
                 it's not independent legal advice, is it?---No, I accept
12:21:26 17
                 that, yes.
       18
                 And that's effectively what occurred <a href="here because">here because</a> it was
12:21:27 19
12:21:27 20
                 known what Ms Gobbo was going to say
                 effectively?---I don't think I, if I knew.
12:21:30 21
        22
12:21:35 23
                           The fact is from the very start you were
12:21:38 24
                 receiving information from Ms Gobbo with a view to putting
                 away the Mokbels. You'd be pretty amazed, I suggest, if
12:21:42 25
                 she said, "Don't assist, don't help the police"?---I still
12:21:46 26
                 thought at the time that if indicated that he didn't want to talk to police, he didn't want to answer
12:21:50 27
12:21:53 28
12:21:56 29
                 questions, that she would talk to him about the pros and
                 cons of doing that.
12:22:01 30
        31
                 Are you seriously suggesting that it was your expectation
12:22:02 32
                 that Ms Gobbo would say, "Don't assist the police"? Are
12:22:05 33
12:22:08 34
                 you seriously suggesting that?---I am suggesting that I
                 still was of the belief that Ms Gobbo could advise
12:22:11 35
                           of his choices in relation to what he does.
12:22:14 36
        37
12:22:24 38
                 You knew that she was an agent of police whose whole design
                 in becoming an agent of police was to put away the Mokbels
12:22:30 39
                 and she was providing information with respect to
12:22:34 40
                 to enable you to achieve that end?---Yes.
12:22:37 41
        42
12:22:40 43
                 So I suggest to you that the scenario that you're raising,
                 the possibility that she might come along and advise him
12:22:45 44
12:22:49 45
                 not to assist police, is just fanciful?---No, I don't agree
12:22:58 46
                 with that.
        47
```

```
Well I suggest it is. All right.
                                                    I put to you that steps
12:22:58 1
                were taken to ensure that this information didn't get to
12:23:08 2
                the court and to defence barristers and you accept that,
12:23:12
12:23:19 4
                that diaries were amended or redacted in such a way that
12:23:24 5
                those notes or Ms Gobbo's involvement didn't come to light,
12:23:27 6
                do you accept that proposition or not?---Well I accept that
                like any other human source we would try and prevent the
12:23:32 7
12:23:37 8
                fact that she was a human source was released to anywhere
                outside Victoria Police, yes.
12:23:41 9
       10
12:23:42 11
                You did not go and seek legal advice from any of your
                lawyers about this?---Correct.
12:23:46 12
       13
12:23:48 14
                Did you have a discussion with Mr O'Brien about
12:23:54 15
                it?---Seeking legal advice?
       16
                Yes, about seeking legal advice?---Not that I can recall,
12:23:56 17
12:24:00 18
                no.
       19
12:24:01 20
                Did you speak to him about the problems that had been posed
                by Ms Gobbo turning up and advising?---No.
12:24:04 21
       22
12:24:11 23
                Because she didn't just turn up and provide legal advice,
                she actively assisted, she was present, wasn't she?---She
12:24:14 24
12:24:18 25
                was, yes.
       26
                With you? --- Yes, she was.
12:24:19 27
       28
12:24:21 29
                 In circumstances where she wasn't, I suggest, simply
                standing back and offering legal advice, she was actively
12:24:28 30
12:24:31 31
                involving herself in the process of convincing this fellow
12:24:35 32
                to assist police?---Certainly towards the end of the
                interviewing process I'd agree with that, yes.
12:24:38 33
       34
12:24:47 35
                I'd raised with you before this issue or at least
                possibility that it occurred to Ms Gobbo that she not only
12:24:53 36
                had been a person who was providing information but perhaps
12:24:57 37
12:25:03 38
                actively involved herself. If we go to p.278. Before I
                move on, were you ever told by the handlers at any stage
12:25:09 39
                prior to the arrest by the SDU that the whole ethics of
12:25:14 40
                this situation were "fucked", or words to that
12:25:17 41
                effect?---No, not that I can recall.
12:25:22 42
       43
                Do you think if you'd been told that you would recall
12:25:24 44
12:25:27 45
                that?---Yes, I do.
       46
12:25:28 47
                Did you consider that ethically the situation was complex
```

```
and complicated?---Yes, without a doubt.
        1
12:25:30
                Okay?---And I think that really became evident when
        3
12:25:33
                Ms Gobbo rolled up at the station on the
12:25:36 4
        5
                 It would have been apparent to you that you described in
12:25:39 6
12:25:42 7
                perhaps a lot more polite terms than Ms Gobbo, your
12:25:47 8
                expression complicated or complex really is the same sort
12:25:50 9
                of thing, isn't it?---Yes.
       10
                What she said at p.278 is, if we accept the transcript,
12:25:54 11
                 "No, the problem, because I was being, you know, not that I
12:26:01 12
12:26:04 13
                was being told all sorts of things for years and years and
                putting them together, because I spent far too much time
12:26:07 14
                thinking about things than anything else, the problem was
12:26:10 15
12:26:14 16
                being used by people to you know manipulate all sorts of
                          Or not so much criminal justice systems but
12:26:17 17
                 really being used by people. That's what, what's part of
12:26:20 18
                     And that's part of, it was a guilty conscience".
12:26:22 19
                she's describing why she decides to come on board, it
12:26:27 20
                           "And I guess, but it's not from, not from doing
12:26:31 21
                anything illegal myself but from knowing about these and
12:26:34 22
                 not doing anything about them.
                                                 With
                                                                it's just
12:26:37 23
                gone way in one direction because he's now decided that, I
12:26:41 24
                mean I'm almost or probably bordering on conspiring with
12:26:45 25
                him where you, you know, where I sit down and have these
12:26:51 26
12:26:53 27
                conversations with him and he's telling me about how much
                              and how much this and how much that, why am I
12:26:55 28
12:27:01 29
                 the equivalent" - I and think it's actually, "Why am I not
                 the equivalent of an aider and abettor". And Mr Green
12:27:05 30
                 says, "Well what are you doing to assist?" And she says,
12:27:10 31
                 "Okay, forget about assisting but I'm encouraging, I'm
12:27:12 32
                 inciting him, I'm conspiring with him". Were you ever told
12:27:12 33
                 that that is what Ms Gobbo had told her handlers?---No.
12:27:17 34
       35
                You know as an investigator, with, I take it, a degree of
12:27:24 36
                familiarity with the law, I'm not saying you'd argue a case
12:27:32 37
12:27:35 38
                in the Court of Appeal, but you know that in order to
                assist or encourage or incite, you don't actually have to
12:27:37 39
                participate, but by your words, by your presence, by things
12:27:43 40
                that you do, that you encourage someone to do something you
12:27:46 41
                may well be guilty of an offence, do you accept that
12:27:50 42
12:27:53 43
                proposition?---I do.
       44
12:27:54 45
                Ms Gobbo as a lawyer seems to have understood and
12:27:58 46
                 interpreted her conduct in that way, doesn't she?---Well it
                appears from this conversation, yes.
12:28:02 47
```

```
1
                 I mean if, for example, Ms Gobbo had, in the period of time
        2
12:28:03
                 since this investigation had been running, encouraged him
        3
12:28:09
                 or incited him or any of those sorts of things that she's
12:28:17 4
                 concerned about, with a view to in fact getting him to fall
12:28:22 5
                 into line with the Posse plan, that is getting
12:28:28 6
12:28:33 7
                 and so forth, that would be very concerning, wouldn't
                 it?---Yes, it would be.
       8
12:28:36
        9
                 I mean if she was acting as a barrister and who's in the
12:28:37 10
                 process of preparing a plea for someone, you might be
12:28:42 11
                 inclined to say, "Listen, you've got to keep your head
12:28:45 12
                 down, stay away from the likes of
12:28:49 13
                                                           stay away from
                                          , keep yourself clean.
                 the likes of
                                                                  We've got a
12:28:52 14
12:28:55 15
                 plea coming up. This is what you've got to do".
12:28:59 16
                whether or not she has any influence upon him, that's what
                 you would hope a lawyer would do?---Well, yes, that makes
12:29:01 17
12:29:04 18
                 sense, yes.
       19
12:29:05 20
                 If you're unfortunate enough to have a kid that got
                 involved in this sort of activity, you would hope the
12:29:08 21
                 lawyer would be saying, "That's what you've got to do, keep
12:29:11 22
                 yourself clean"?---Yes.
12:29:15 23
12:29:17 25
                 If you've got a barrister who's not doing that, and who's
                 indeed doing quite the opposite, that would be very
12:29:19 26
12:29:21 27
                 concerning, wouldn't it?---Well, yes, she's potentially
12:29:24 28
                 committing a criminal offence, so yes.
       29
                 Indeed, certainly if the police were aware of it, I'm not
12:29:26 30
                 suggesting that they were at the time that it was
12:29:34 31
                 occurring, but if you're aware of it subsequently, as of,
12:29:35 32
                                       when this conversation occurred, that
12:29:36 33
                 for example.
12:29:39 34
                 might be something that would give you real pause and cause
12:29:43 35
                 for concern?---Well, yes, it would.
       36
                 You say you were never told about that?---No.
12:29:45 37
                                                                 No, I cannot
12:29:49 38
                 recall any discussion or any <u>concerns</u> raised about Ms Gobbo
                 actually aiding and abetting
12:29:54 39
       40
12:29:57 41
                 Did you ever say to investigators, sorry, to the handlers,
                 "Look, do you know whether it was ever said look it's got
12:30:02 42
12:30:05 43
                 to be made absolutely clear to Gobbo that she must avoid
                 anything of that sort. She must not do anything to
12:30:09 44
12:30:13 45
                 encourage or incite or anything like that"?---I don't think
12:30:17 46
                 I ever had any conversation with them about that.
       47
```

```
You'd hope that there would be those sorts of
       1
12:30:20
                conversations, wouldn't you?---Yes, I would.
12:30:23 2
        3
                And you don't know whether there were or not?---No, I
        4
12:30:25
        5
                don't.
        6
                That sort of information, if, for example, it became
       7
12:30:30
12:30:31 8
                apparent and came to the court's notice, for example on a
                plea, that the police had behaved or had countenance, if
12:30:34 9
                not encouraged that sort of behaviour, that might be very
12:30:37 10
                relevant to a sentence, for example?---It would be relevant
12:30:40 11
                to a whole lot of things. It would be something I'd have
12:30:44 12
12:30:51 13
                to seek advice on if I became aware of it.
       14
12:30:54 15
                So that information, that should have come to light, that
                should have come out, I suggest to you, those sort of
12:30:57 16
                 comments made by Ms Gobbo?---Well, again it's the conflict
12:31:02 17
                with the fact that she's a human source and that's
12:31:07 18
                 something we're trying desperately to protect. That is the
12:31:11 19
12:31:15 20
                 problem with that scenario.
       21
12:31:16 22
                Would you accept that it's unfortunate that that
12:31:18 23
                information did not come to light very much earlier than
                now?---As we sit here today, yes, I accept that.
12:31:23 24
                would still be in a quandary if the role that Ms Gobbo
12:31:27 25
                played as human source was not public at that stage, I'd
12:31:32 26
12:31:37 27
                still be very concerned about that information coming to
12:31:40 28
                light.
       29
                The reality is - I know this may well be hypothetical in
12:31:40 30
12:31:46 31
                one sense because you didn't know the information, but if
12:31:49 32
                you as an ethical police officer had that information
                available to you, you would be concerned about it, I take
12:31:51 33
                it?---Yes, I would be.
12:31:55 34
       35
                And you would want to get legal advice about it?---Yes, I
12:31:57 36
                agree, yes.
12:32:02 37
       38
12:32:03 39
                 Indeed, you would certainly want to find out exactly what
                Gobbo is talking about and what she might well have done to
12:32:06 40
                encourage, incite or conspire?---Yes.
12:32:11 41
       42
12:32:16 43
                You wouldn't have wanted to, for example, discouraged her
                from the view or buried it or forgotten about it?---That's
12:32:21 44
12:32:25 45
                a fair comment, yes.
       46
                             In your experience as a police officer it's not
12:32:26 47
                All right.
```

```
unusual for public interest immunity claims to be made with
12:32:42 1
                 respect to informers, do you accept that?---I wouldn't say
12:32:46 2
                 it's common but it's made from time to time.
12:32:52
        4
12:32:55 5
                 It would be appropriate, do you accept, to get legal advice
12:33:00 6
                 about it?---Yes.
        7
12:33:07 8
                 Often confidential affidavits are drawn up to show to the
                 court so as no one else knows about it?---Yes, that's
       9
12:33:11
                 right.
12:33:16 10
       11
12:33:16 12
                 That's a relatively easy process to do, it's not
                 uncommon?---That's correct, yes.
12:33:22 13
12:33:23 14
                 Then the decision's taken out of your hands and it's put
12:33:23 15
                 into the hands of the court?---Yes.
12:33:25 16
       17
                Why wouldn't you do that with respect to the position of
12:33:27 18
                 Ms Gobbo?---Well to me the obvious answer is that because
12:33:30 19
                 you know this was a unique set of circumstances because of
12:33:35 20
12:33:38 21
                 Ms Gobbo's profession and the risk to her of, with the
12:33:45 22
                 information she was providing and the people she was
12:33:46 23
                 providing information about. So, you know, I categorise
                 this in a different category to all other human sources
12:33:51 24
                 because of that.
12:33:54 25
       26
12:33:55 27
                 She's still providing information to police but in this
                 situation she's also doing other things which are
12:33:59 28
12:34:02 29
                 potentially damaging to the criminal justice system and
                 acting for people in relation to whom she's provided legal
12:34:04 30
12:34:08 31
                 advice, incriminating information?---Well, that's something
12:34:16 32
                 you're putting to me now that we weren't - you know,
                 there's a whole lot of responses I've got to these
12:34:20 33
                 questions. Firstly, without trying to handball, but these
12:34:22 34
12:34:29 35
                 decisions weren't my decisions to make, but I accept what
                 you're saying, that I could raised them.
12:34:31 36
                                                            But I understand
                 that with the concerns about seeking legal advice and
12:34:34 37
12:34:39 38
                 identifying Ms Gobbo as a human source, I understand those
12:34:43 39
                 concerns.
       40
                 I accept the buck doesn't stop with you but this concern
12:34:44 41
                 isn't something that resided solely with you, I
12:34:47 42
12:34:51 43
                 suggest?---No, that's correct, yes.
       44
12:34:53 45
                 Do you accept that there were other police officers who
12:34:56 46
                 were aware of the same information that you were aware
                 of?---Yes.
12:34:59 47
```

```
1
                 Mr O'Brien for one was present?---Yes.
        2
12:35:00
        3
12:35:03
                He knew exactly what was going on?---Yes, he did.
        4
12:35:03
        5
                 I'll get to him in due course, but you went upstairs and
        6
12:35:07
                 spoke to Mr Biggin, didn't you, on the very night of the
       7
12:35:12
                 arrest?---That's correct, yes.
       8
12:35:16
12:35:16
       9
                 And I'd assume you wouldn't have kept this information from
12:35:17 10
                 him, would you?---Which information?
12:35:20 11
       12
12:35:22 13
                 The fact that Gobbo had turned up and was advising

₱---I think, you know, that would have been

12:35:24
       14
12:35:26 15
                 evident.
       16
12:35:27 17
                 I'll come back to that. If we go to p.297 of that
                 transcript. Again, Inspector, this is the same transcript
12:35:38 18
                                      before the arrest, 2006. Ms Gobbo
12:35:49 19
                 says at p.297, "What does Jim think of", this is obviously
12:35:53 20
                 a reference to Jim O'Brien, "What does, what does he think
12:36:00 21
                 from the point of view of knowing that
12:36:06 22
                 might say for the sake of making it really messy,
12:36:10 23
                          ", so that's clearly a reference to
12:36:14 24
                                  ?---Yes.
       25
       26
                 "Probably ", is that
12:36:18 27
                                                                ?---I think
                                       comes up a few times in my diary and
                      I don't -
12:36:22 28
       29
                 I'm not - - -
12:36:28 30
                 Not certain who it is?---Yeah, that's correct.
       31
       32
                 "Not going to ring anybody else but me. It's just, what
12:36:30 33
12:36:33 34
                 does Jim think about this?" Mr Smith says, "Well you know
                 what you said before about what we would know about" -
12:36:37 35
                 there's obviously things that we can't hear but we've got
12:36:42 36
                 to work with the transcript. Mr Smith says, "Well, you
12:36:45 37
                 know what you said before about what would we would know
12:36:47 38
                                 and what he's doing right now without you"
12:36:53 39
                 so it seems that effectively they're saying, "Look, without
12:36:57 40
                 you we wouldn't have known what
                                                             doing"?---Yes.
12:37:01 41
       42
                 Ms Gobbo says, "I don't follow that, sorry". Smith says,
12:37:07 43
                 "He'll be thinking the same thing, they would have been
12:37:10 44
12:37:13 45
                 struggling without it". In other words that makes it
                 plainer that O'Brien is likely to be thinking the same
12:37:17 46
                 thing, "Look, we're really grateful for the information,
12:37:20 47
```

```
we'd be struggling without the information"?---Yes.
        1
12:37:24
        2
                 "I know that, I know that.
                                              So you're asking me what he
        3
12:37:27
                 would think about all these people wanting to talk to you
        4
12:37:32
                 on the night. Yeah, yeah". And then Mr Sandy White says, "Well that's just normal. He would know that. He would
        5
12:37:35
        6
                 know. I mean all those that you've mentioned would ask.
       7
12:37:37
                         Gobbo then says, "Yeah, I know. He knows me, I
       8
12:37:40
                 know, I know, I know. But I'm saying what does he - - -
12:37:44
       9
                 Smith says, "You're acting as - - - " Gobbo says, "But I'm
12:37:49 10
                 saying what does he think about that? Would someone like
12:37:52 11
                 him think there's some massive conflict or not?"
12:37:55 12
12:37:59 13
                 says, "No, no, this is us, this was us wondering about your
                 situation and round tabling and thinking we should discuss
12:38:03 14
12:38:06 15
                 it with you". So what that appears to be is a reference to
12:38:10 16
                 the earlier discussion that I've taken you to before about
                 the difficult issues that arise and Green says, "Oh no, all
12:38:14 17
                 he wants to know - - - " Smith says, "Don't care what he
12:38:22 18
                 thinks". Gobbo says, "All he wants to do is be saying
12:38:25 19
                 thank you to me". Effectively they're having a bit of a
12:38:29 20
                 discussion about this and ultimately it seems that the
12:38:32 21
12:38:38 22
                 conclusion is, well, Victoria Police ought to just be very
                 thankful for her, for what she's doing. Would that have
12:38:44 23
                 been your attitude if you'd have been told about these
12:38:47 24
                 massive conflicts, "Look, we don't really care about the
12:38:50 25
                 conflicts, we're just very grateful for getting this
12:38:54 26
12:38:58 27
                 information from you about these terrible criminals"?---No.
                 If I understood all the conflicts, and some of the ones
12:39:03 28
12:39:07 29
                 that you've expressed today, I would have deeper concerns,
                 but I - you know, this is all new to me. I haven't read
12:39:10 30
                 this or seen this before.
12:39:13 31
       32
                 I understand that. What I'm suggesting to you is that the
12:39:14 33
12:39:17 34
                 issues that are being tossed about are issues that you were
12:39:21 35
                 fully aware of because you describe them as complications
12:39:24 36
                 or complexities?---Yes.
       37
12:39:28 38
                 All right. If we can come back to the way things then pan
                 out. As a result of you discovering surveillance
12:39:32 39
                 is put in place.
                                      and others are caught coming to and
12:39:38 40
                                                     you get a search warrant
                 from on surveillance. On
12:39:43 41
                                           property?---Yes.
12:39:48 42
                 to search the
       43
12:39:52 44
                 And the other properties which are, of the suspects of the
12:39:55 45
                 investigation; is that correct?---Yes.
       46
                 An affidavit was prepared supporting the application for a
12:39:57 47
```

12:39:59	1	search warrant?Yes.
12:40:00	2 3	And that information, or information which went into that
12:40:00	4	warrant included information provided by Ms Gobbo?Yes.
12.40.04	5	wall alle intorded information provided by no dobbo: Teo.
12:40:07	6 7	Although she wasn't named obviously?That's correct.
12:40:12	8	And the plan was that the arrest would occur on
12:40:16	9	2006?That wasn't a plan, that's just how it occurred.
12.10.10	10	The mast of a praint end of Just hem to occur to a
12:40:22	11	How it occurred, I withdraw thatIn any event, it was
12:40:25	12	decided on that because and his associates had
12:40:32	13	been at the property overnight they were probably in the
12:40:34	14	process of As you'd been informed
12:40:40	15	previously, it was going to be the first and then the
12:40:43	16	?Yes.
	17	
12:40:45	18	One or the other. The idea was that the arrest would take
12:40:49	19	place that day?Correct.
	20	
12:40:52		So the information that we have is that the investigators
12:41:01		communicate with the DSU in the very early morning of the
12:41:09		were you aware of that?Can I just have a
12:41:14		TOOK at my diary and see if I've got an entry there?
	25	
12:41:19		Okay?There's no mention in my diary of any communication
12:41:55		between myself and the handlers.
	28	All might them. In any eyent it wouldn't have eyennised
12:41:57		All right then. In any event, it wouldn't have surprised you. If we go to, I think it's about p.360,
12:42:01		you. If we go to, I think it's about p.360, the ICRs. Perhaps go to 359. I'm sorry, no, 257.
12:42:10	32	the 10ks. Fernaps go to 559. I m sorry, no, 257.
12:42:28		COMMISSIONER: What date are we looking for?
12.42.20	34	Continuosioner. What date are we rooking for:
12:42:33	35	MR WINNEKE:
12.12.33	36	
12:42:36	37	COMMISSIONER: 258 the starts.
	38	
12:42:38	39	MR WINNEKE: The DSU are aware from information provided by
12:42:43	40	Mr O'Brien?Yes.
	41	
12:42:44	42	The arrest phase is going to take place.
12:42:48	43	standby to raid the correct?Yes.
	44	
12:42:51	45	And there's communication with Ms Gobbo. It appears that
12:42:56	46	at least as far as Mr O'Brien's concerned the handlers are
12:43:02	47	to be aware and Gobbo is communicated with, correct?It

```
appears so from that entry, yes.
        1
12:43:09
                 Then if we go down the page at 15:03. Just excuse me.
        3
12:43:19
                 come back a bit. Sorry. If you have a look at that note
        4
12:43:27
                 there at 9.23?---Yes.
        5
12:43:34
        6
                 There's advice to leave the phone in the car, still
       7
12:43:36
12:43:40 8
                 switched on silent and to ring the handler immediately she
                 leaves the prison because she's out there seeing
12:43:43 9
                ?---Yes.
12:43:47 10
       11
12:43:49 12
                 "May see handlers today at St Kilda Road if arrest occurs,
12:43:55 13
                 to ignore unless prearranged secure meeting.
                 immediately advise handler if there's any contact by
12:43:59 14
12:44:03 15
                              What that appears to suggest is that there was
12:44:07 16
                 an expectation, certainly on the part of the handlers, the
                 DSU, that Ms Gobbo would be attending at St Kilda
12:44:13 17
                 Road?---Yes, that's a fair conclusion.
12:44:17 18
       19
                Would it be fair to say then that given that there had been
12:44:21 20
                 communications with Mr O'Brien, there was certainly no
12:44:24 21
12:44:27 22
                 instructions on the part of Mr O'Brien that she not
                 attend?---I can only go from this entry.
12:44:29 23
       24
12:44:34 25
                 Yes?---And that appears to be that she was going to attend,
12:44:38 26
                 yes.
       27
12:44:41 28
                 I think you've said previously you weren't surprised when
12:44:46 29
                 you saw her there?---No, well I expected
                 contact her.
12:44:49 30
       31
                 Did you note that Mr O'Brien was surprised to see her
12:44:53 32
                 there?---No, I didn't note that.
12:44:56 33
       34
12:45:01 35
                 Did he ever express to you that he was shocked that she'd
                 attended or not?---Not that I can recall, no.
12:45:05 36
       37
12:45:09 38
                 Then it appears that the arrest had taken place at around,
                 or at least there's advice from Mr O'Brien at 15.03 that
12:45:15 39
                 there were
                              in custody and that was obviously and
12:45:21 40
                       ; is that right?---Yes.
12:45:24 41
       42
                 "Conducted by
12:45:26 43
                                    but believes can be kept
                                                                           So
                 that's a reference back to the
12:45:30 44
                                                                         we
12:45:33 45
                were talking about earlier?---Yes.
       46
                 Then a minute later it appears that Ms Gobbo's been phoned.
12:45:36 47
```

```
So that's at 15:04. It seems that he put down the phone
12:45:39
                and contacted Ms Gobbo, advised that - that information is
12:45:47 2
                then passed on to her. Again, she's told to ignore the
        3
12:45:50
                handlers if she sees them at St Kilda Road?---Yes.
12:45:54 4
        5
                And told to text message and will meet the handlers away
12:46:04 6
12:46:07 7
                from the building?---Yes.
        8
12:46:08 9
                And then if we go to your diary. You mentioned before that
                you were involved in the arrest phase?---Yes, that's
12:46:13 10
12:46:15 11
                correct.
       12
12:46:15 13
                And if we go to your diary, I think it's at about p.265, is
                that right, or - - - ?---265 is where
12:46:24 14
                him, gave him his rights and he wished, he wanted to
12:46:29 15
12:46:33 16
                contact Ms Gobbo.
       17
                At that stage that was declined on the basis that, or why
12:46:35 18
12:46:41 19
                was that declined?---It's not uncommon with
                warrants and arrest, it's under the fabrication or
12:46:48 20
                destruction of evidence, concerns there might be
12:46:51 21
12:46:53 22
                fabrication or destruction of evidence or the escape of an
                              So generally we wait until all opposed
12:46:57 23
                accomplice.
                warrants had been executed and all the people we were
12:47:03 24
                trying to arrest had been arrested.
12:47:07 25
       26
12:47:07 27
                That's just done as a matter of course or was it done as a
                matter of course in those days, was it?---It's done as a
12:47:11 28
12:47:15 29
                matter of course in relation to when there's multiple
                arrests and multiple warrants. So it's just a matter of me
12:47:21 30
                getting some situational awareness of what's happening at
12:47:25 31
                other locations.
12:47:29 32
       33
                Right. You didn't speak to ?---No, I didn't.
12:47:29 34
                might have briefly spoke to him back at the St Kilda Road
12:47:36 35
                Police Complex but someone else took charge of him from
12:47:43 36
                    at the scene.
12:47:45 37
       38
                When he said to you that he wanted to speak to Nicola
12:47:53 39
                Gobbo, firstly, you weren't surprised about that?---No.
12:47:58 40
       41
                You refused his request at that stage. I take it you
12:48:06 42
                weren't expecting that Ms Gobbo would be providing
12:48:10 43
                information to other people, were you?---I didn't have any
12:48:14 44
12:48:17 45
                communication with Ms Gobbo on this day, so I don't know
                what communication was occurring.
12:48:20 46
```

.30/09/19 6797

47

```
No, no, I follow that. I take it you no expectation that
12:48:23
                she would cruel your investigation by providing information
12:48:29 2
                to other people?---No, I had no concerns about that, no.
12:48:37
                Really it was just - I mean what you were doing was just as
12:48:42 5
                a matter of course and no doubt it would have been done
12:48:47 6
12:48:50 7
                        as well, I assume, would it?---I don't know if
12:48:53 8
                he asked to speak to anyone, but if he did it's quite
12:48:56 9
                possible it did happen.
       10
                Was any thought given to saying to Ms Gobbo, "Look, you
12:49:06 11
                simply cannot be involved in providing legal advice to this
12:49:14 12
12:49:17 13
                person"?---Certainly from my point I can't take it any
                further than what I've already indicated.
12:49:25 14
       15
12:49:27 16
                Yes?---I would have thought that those discussions were
12:49:33 17
                happening within other areas of Victoria Police but I
                wasn't part of it all.
12:49:36 18
       19
12:49:38 20
                I follow that.
                                 I suppose with the benefit of hindsight it
                might be, and perhaps not even with the benefit of
12:49:41 21
12:49:44 22
                hindsight, it might have been an appropriate thing to do, t
                say, look, to Gobbo, "Look, you can't be advising this
12:49:48 23
                person because you're in effect an agent of Victoria
12:49:51 24
                         You're not much different", as I said to you
12:49:54 25
                Police.
                before, "to Simon Overland, you are a police officer,
12:49:56 26
12:50:00 27
                deputised, if you like"?---Yes, I accept that.
12:50:03 28
12:50:03 29
                 "And if you do that, we're simply just going to have to
                disclose the fact to that you're not getting
12:50:07 30
                independent legal advice by speaking to Ms Gobbo because
12:50:10 31
                she's the one who's putting information to us about
12:50:14 32
                you"?---That's a conversation that could have been had with
12:50:17 33
12:50:20 34
                her, yes.
       35
12:50:21 36
                It could have been had, and was the reason it wasn't had -
                perhaps I withdraw that. There are other things that could
12:50:26 37
12:50:32 38
                have been done, for example, it might have been said to
                         ■quite comfortably, "Look, she's a suspect in all
12:50:37 39
                of this and we don't want you to speak to her"?---Well,
12:50:42 40
                that's something I hadn't thought of before but generally
12:50:49 41
                once that person requests a particular legal practitioner,
12:50:59 42
12:51:03 43
                well then we're kind of bound to allow them to speak to
                that person. By then probably our options were gone.
12:51:07 44
       45
12:51:12 46
                Can I take you up on that. I mean you have been an
                investigator, a police officer for a long time.
12:51:15 47
```

```
been circumstances where you have said to, having discussed
12:51:18
                it with other police officers. "We don't this solicitor to
12:51:24 2
                be involved" or, "We don't want this barrister to be
12:51:28
                involved because they're connected to someone else who's
12:51:32 4
                involved in this and we don't think it's appropriate for
12:51:35 5
                this person to be involved as a legal advisor". That has
12:51:38 6
                occurred, hasn't it?---Not that I can recall.
12:51:41 7
        8
                Not at all?---Not that I can recall. I know that we've
12:51:44
       9
                thought, you know, it would be good if they could ring
12:51:50 10
                different solicitors but really we had no choice in it and
12:51:55 11
                I think we were actually trained in that way that, you
12:51:59 12
12:52:02 13
                know, even if a solicitor says, even if someone we've
                arrested says, "I don't know who to call, who do you
12:52:07 14
12:52:10 15
                suggest", we've been trained to say well don't actually
12:52:15 16
                suggest you ring Rob Melasecca or anyone like that, you
                them a phone book and let them find their own.
12:52:18 17
       18
12:52:21 19
                We've seen for example that on very many occasions people
                                            , there was a time when they all
                who
12:52:24 20
                seemed to go to
                                              You knew him, didn't
12:52:29 21
12:52:32 22
                you?---No, I didn't.
       23
12:52:33 24
                Were you aware that often times
                                                             ended up acting
                for people who
12:52:37 25
                                               ?---No, I wasn't.
       26
12:52:42 27
                In any event, this was a clear situation where it was
12:52:47 28
                unusual, there's no doubt about it?---Yes. Yes, I agree.
       29
                If we then move to your notes when you get back to St Kilda
12:53:11 30
                       I think you get back at about 3 o'clock or
12:53:15 31
                thereabouts, is that right, shortly after, half past 3,
12:53:20 32
                thereabouts; is that right?---3.40, yes.
12:53:23 33
       34
12:53:28 35
                And and
                                were put into separate interview rooms; is
12:53:35 36
                that correct?---Correct.
       37
12:53:36 38
                Obviously they're separated?---Yes.
       39
                The investigative process generally involves people who are
12:53:37 40
                suspects being put into, deprived of the opportunity to
12:53:40 41
                communicate with each other so as they can't concoct a
12:53:45 42
12:53:49 43
                story or anything like that?---Correct.
       44
12:53:51 45
                Not that necessarily in this case it would have helped them
12:53:54 46
                too much. That's as a matter of course, the idea is to
                separate people?---Yes.
12:53:59 47
```

```
1
                Then on this occasion they're given the opportunity again
        2
12:54:00
                of speaking to a solicitor or a lawyer; is that
        3
12:54:09
                right?---Correct.
12:54:12 4
        5
                And I think at 4 o'clock says - at least they both say
12:54:14 6
12:54:20 7
                they want to speak to Gobbo?---Yes.
        8
12:54:22 9
                Ordinarily when someone's arrested they generally speak to
                a solicitor, don't they, rather than a barrister?
12:54:27 10
                 invariably, but ordinarily?---Probably more often than not,
12:54:31 11
12:54:36 12
                ves.
       13
                 In any event, both of them wanted to speak to Gobbo and
12:54:36 14
                 they were given the opportunity to do so; is that
12:54:41 15
12:54:43 16
                 right?---Correct.
       17
12:54:49 18
                They were given a telephone in the interview room; is that
                 right?---Yes, presumably so, yes.
12:54:52 19
       20
12:54:54 21
                And this is prior to the commencement of the record of
12:54:57 22
                interview obviously, or any record of interview?---Yes.
       23
12:55:04 24
                As far as you were aware they did speak to Ms Gobbo?---Yes.
       25
                And then you returned to the interview room at about ten
12:55:09 26
12:55:12 27
                minutes past four?---Correct.
12:55:14 28
12:55:14 29
                You made a note about that, correct?---Yes.
       30
                And then at 14 minutes past four you commence an interview
12:55:18 31
                        ?---Correct.
12:55:26 32
       33
12:55:27 34
                There was a Senior Constable Farrar I think is a
12:55:31 35
                corroborator; is that right?---Correct, yes.
       36
                Makes a no comment record of interview and it's over in
12:55:33 37
12:55:37 38
                about five minutes?---Correct.
       39
                Shortly afterwards Ms Gobbo arrives; is that
12:55:39 40
                correct?---Yes.
12:55:43 41
       42
12:55:44 43
                Where was she when you first saw her?---I really don't
                know. I'm presuming this was all on the 16th floor of the
12:55:52 44
                 - the Purana floor.
12:55:59 45
       46
                16th floor, is it?---Yes.
12:56:00 47
```

```
1
                There was interview rooms there?---Yes, there was interview
        2
12:56:02
                rooms there.
        3
12:56:07
                He had not provided you with any information to that stage;
12:56:08 5
                is that correct?---I'm sorry, if I just go back a bit to
12:56:12 6
12:56:15 7
                answer that last question. It was the, must have been 12th
12:56:18 8
                floor because I've got "interview room MDID", so that was
12:56:23 9
                on the 12th floor.
       10
                All right then.
                                  So Ms Gobbo's obviously shown in to the
12:56:25 11
                interview room?---Yes.
12:56:29 12
       13
12:56:30 14
                Do you think you spoke to her?---Probably, yes.
       15
12:56:36 16
                And obviously there was no discussion about whether or not
                she should be there, she was simply shown in?---Yes.
12:56:38 17
       18
12:56:45 19
                Clearly again you had no discussion with Mr O'Brien about
12:56:48 20
                whether or not she should be there?---No, not at that
12:56:51 21
                stage.
       22
12:56:55 23
                As far as you knew did Mr O'Brien know she was there?---I
                can't say positively but I expect so.
12:57:04 24
       25
                Why would you say that you would expect that he would have
12:57:14 26
12:57:18 27
                been aware of that?---He was with me all day and all
12:57:20 28
                morning, was all part of it all.
       29
                Yes?---We came back to the office. Actually I'm not sure
12:57:22 30
                where he went to because I was then very focused on
12:57:30 31
                     but I just would expect him to come back and be
12:57:36 32
                part of it all.
                                  I mean I could be wrong, he might have
12:57:39 33
12:57:42 34
                been still out at
                                               dealing with some issues out
12:57:46 35
                there, about how we're going to secure it and all those
                          I'm just not sure.
                                              But I'm sure at some stage he
12:57:49 36
                came back on that night and later on in the night I've
12:57:54 37
12:57:58 38
                spoken to him.
       39
                Mr O'Brien's notes indicate that he was back in the office
12:57:59 40
                at ten to four, so he certainly would have been there at
12:58:03 41
                that stage?---Yes, well then I would expect he would be
12:58:05 42
12:58:08 43
                fully conversant with Ms Gobbo appearing.
       44
12:58:11 45
                Is his office on the 16th floor or is it on the 12th floor,
12:58:15 46
                or would that have mattered? You still accept if he's back
                at the office, whether it be the 16th floor or the 12th
12:58:22 47
```

```
floor, he would have been aware of what was going on with
12:58:25
       1
                these people?---I would have expected that he would have
12:58:27 2
                been aware that Ms Gobbo was present, yes.
12:58:30
        4
                All right then. Your notes indicate that Ms Gobbo goes and
12:58:32 5
                speaks to
                                     first at about 25 past
12:58:35 6
                four? -- Correct.
12:58:40 7
        8
       9
                She's apparently there for about 15 minutes or
12:58:41
                thereabouts?---Yes.
12:58:46 10
       11
                Are the interview rooms close to each other or not?---I'm
12:58:49 12
12:59:01 13
                not sure.
       14
12:59:02 15
                Okay?---I know that sounds - there's been some renovations
12:59:08 16
                on level 12 and there was some renovations on level 16 and
                then there was another stage where all our interview rooms
12:59:12 17
                were moved to the 8th floor. So it's just hard for me to
12:59:16 18
                remember what was in place then.
12:59:19 19
       20
12:59:21 21
                               Having spoken to for a period of time,
                Fair enough.
                obviously between 4.25 and 4.43, she then goes in to speak
12:59:25 22
12:59:32 23
                 ?---Yes.
       24
12:59:34 25
                She speaks to him private; is that right?---Yes.
       26
12:59:36 27
                And she's there until certainly at some stage around
12:59:40 28
                5.45?---Yes.
       29
                Conceivably she's speaking to him for a significant period
12:59:41 30
                                                          so somewhere in
                of time, longer than she speaks to
12:59:47 31
                the region of an hour?---Up to an hour, yes.
12:59:50 32
12:59:54 33
                Up to an hour. Would you have been in the vicinity when
12:59:54 34
                she was speaking to these people?---Certainly myself or
12:59:57 35
                another police officer would have been in the vicinity,
13:00:02 36
                yes.
13:00:04 37
       38
                She would have been in the interview room?---Yes.
13:00:04 39
       40
13:00:11 41
                Is it usual or unusual for a lawyer to come into the police
                station and have these discussions with the people who are
13:00:14 42
                to be interviewed?---It's not unusual.
13:00:18 43
       44
13:00:21 45
                Yes?---So often legal advice is obtained over the phone but
13:00:26 46
                there's plenty of cases where solicitors or barristers will
                come and actually be part of it and give advice
13:00:31 47
```

```
face-to-face.
        1
13:00:34
                Yes, all right. Did you have any discussion with Ms Gobbo
        3
13:00:35
                either before or after the interview with either
13:00:44 4
                     ?---I have no note of it. I suspect that I would
13:00:49
                have spoken to her in some form of matter but I have no
13:00:56 6
                note of it. It just would indicate to me that whatever we
13:01:00 7
                discussed was not of too great significance.
       8
13:01:05
        9
                You knew at that stage quite clearly that she was the
13:01:08 10
                person who had been providing you with the information to
13:01:13 11
                enable the arrest of these people?---Yes, without a doubt.
13:01:16 12
       13
                Had you ever had any discussions with her directly about
13:01:20 14
13:01:25 15
                that fact or those matters?---It's similar, it's a
13:01:29 16
                discussion or conversations that I would try and deflect
                because it wasn't my role. The role was the SDU to receive
13:01:37 17
                information so I didn't want to speak to her about
13:01:40 18
                information about, you know, criminal information from a
13:01:43 19
                human source. That was for the handlers to deal with. You
13:01:46 20
                know, we did talk and there's no doubt that she might say,
13:01:50 21
                 "I've got a meeting with your friends" or something like
13:01:55 22
                that, but it wouldn't extend much further than that.
13:01:58 23
13:02:02 25
                It was implicit in things that were said between the two of
                you that she knew that you knew that she was an
13:02:05 26
13:02:09 27
                informer?---Yes.
       28
13:02:10 29
                Do you think before she left she might have had a bit of a
                discussion with you about what might be inclined
13:02:15 30
                to do?---Possibly.
13:02:20 31
       32
                Possible? --- Yep.
13:02:26 33
       34
13:02:27 35
                And you might not have made a note of that if you had have
                had that discussion?---No. Well that was at a stage that -
13:02:33 36
                it was before our pitch for want of a better word.
13:02:37 37
       38
                Yes?---You know, I suspect that however we conversed would
13:02:39 39
                have been relatively short. You know, "Everything okay?
13:02:45 40
                Any problems?" Things like that.
                                                    Again, I'm just
13:02:48 41
                speculating. I really don't know.
13:02:52 42
       43
                One assumes that you would have said, prior to her going in
13:02:55 44
13:03:00 45
                and speaking to or Look, we've had a short
13:03:03 46
                 interview with him, he's told us nothing. He's made a no
                comment record of interview". Do you think you might have
13:03:07 47
```

```
raised that with her and had a discussion with her about
13:03:11
        1
                whether or not he was going to maintain that position?---I
13:03:15
                don't know if I had that discussion with her at that stage.
13:03:20
        4
                The evidence appears to be, certainly if we can rely upon
        5
13:03:26
                the ICRs - if we go to p.259. Have you read these ICRs or
13:03:35 6
13:03:48 7
                had them shown to you at any stage?---I have not read any
                        In preparation to give evidence today I've discussed
       8
13:03:51
13:03:57 9
                certain ICRs with my legal team.
       10
                Your legal team has drawn certain ICRs to your attention or
13:04:00 11
                comments in some of the ICRs, as is apparent in your
13:04:04 12
13:04:07 13
                statement, because you comment on some ICRs?---Yes.
       14
13:04:14 15
                It appears, if we go further down, you'll see 17:30. If we
13:04:19 16
                go to 16:10, it seems that she was contacted by the
                investigators, advised that
                                               and in custody, both
13:04:23 17
                asking for her, she's en route to St Kilda Road Police
13:04:28 18
                Station, she's ten minutes off. She's to ring later.
13:04:32 19
                seems happy about the arrest and she asks the question,
13:04:38 20
                "Who's next?" The next communication with Gobbo appears to
13:04:39 21
13:04:43 22
                be, it's 17:30, so this is 5.30 pm, if this is accurate,
                "Received a missed call" and phones her back, see that?
13:04:49 23
13:04:55 24
                that's accurate it indicates that at 5.30 she's
                communicated with her handlers, which is about 15 minutes
13:05:01 25
                before she leaves the police station?---Yes.
13:05:07 26
       27
                She's very emotional after seeing in custody.
13:05:14 28
13:05:19 29
                spoken to you and you've told her nothing as yet?---Yep.
       30
                     wondering how police knew about
13:05:23 31
                was there before the police, thinks this may be relevant."
13:05:27 32
                        very suspicious as to how he was caught?---Yes.
13:05:31 33
       34
                And he wants Ms Gobbo to ring
                                                        and
13:05:35 35
                           and
13:05:40 36
                                              He's done a no comment record
13:05:47 37
                               Was told by interviewers that he'd be there
                of interview.
13:05:50 38
                a week and hadn't told Ms Gobbo - sorry, told her that
                                                 "Also spoken to
                he hadn't started
                                           yet.
13:05:57 39
                who stated there was no at the therefore reckons
13:06:02 40
                there were no devices there." Certainly she's got a degree
13:06:06 41
                of information. She's spoken to you and you haven't given
13:06:09 42
13:06:12 43
                anything away as yet it appears?---M'hmm.
       44
13:06:19 45
                But that call seems to have been made about 15 minutes
13:06:22 46
                before she left, right?---Yes.
       47
```

```
If your notes are correct and that note's correct.
13:06:26
                have a discussion with her to the effect that it might be
13:06:29 2
                worthwhile if she remains in the vicinity?---Not that I can
13:06:35
13:06:39 4
                recall, no.
        5
                Was it your belief at that stage that Ms Gobbo had finished
        6
13:06:41
13:06:45 7
                her involvement, she was off and she was leaving, going
13:06:49 8
                home or whatever she was doing?---Yes.
        9
                Because it appears that what occurs is she doesn't go home,
13:06:51 10
                she remains in the vicinity I think, in the vicinity of the
13:06:55 11
                Emerald Hotel or thereabouts, not far from the St Kilda
13:06:58 12
13:07:01 13
                Road Police Station?---Well the Emerald Hotel, her being at
                the Emerald Hotel is news to me, but that is close to the
13:07:04 14
13:07:09 15
                police station, yes.
       16
                It may indicate that there was an understanding that she
13:07:10 17
                wouldn't go too far away, that she would remain in the
13:07:14 18
                vicinity. Did you give her that understanding?---No.
13:07:17 19
       20
13:07:19 21
                Are you sure about that?---To the best of my knowledge I
13:07:23 22
                don't remember giving her that.
       23
13:07:30 24
                Obviously you're aware that she returns?---Yes, I am aware.
                I've noted it.
13:07:34 25
       26
13:07:36 27
                All right. Do you know whether anyone else had told her to
13:07:42 28
                remain in the vicinity?---I'm just not sure.
       29
                I think I took you to an earlier entry in the ICRs which
13:07:57 30
                suggested that the handlers were going to meet her in the
13:08:02 31
                vicinity after she left St Kilda Road Police Station.
13:08:06 32
                may well indicate that there was an arrangement between
13:08:10 33
13:08:12 34
                Ms Gobbo and the handlers but what you say is you don't
                recall being a party to that arrangement?---Not that I can
13:08:15 35
                recall, no.
13:08:18 36
       37
13:08:20 38
                All right?---I mean it was prior to the pitch that we were
                going to deliver to
13:08:24 39
       40
                Yes?---But I just cannot remember what the arrangements
13:08:26 41
                were with Ms Gobbo when she left at 5.35.
13:08:31 42
       43
                You wouldn't be surprised if did want to speak to
13:08:35 44
13:08:39 45
                his lawyer, Ms Gobbo, if you were going to be putting a
                pitch to him, I mean that would be - it would be something
13:08:43 46
                that you would expect, wouldn't it?---Yes, that he might
13:08:47 47
```

```
want to speak to her again? Yes, that's a possibility.
13:08:51
        1
                Because at that stage he'd said nothing. Your plan was to
        3
13:08:54
                go in there and do the pitch to him and clearly for him to
13:08:58 4
                come on board he would need to be making very significant
13:09:02
                decisions pretty soon, wouldn't he?---Yes, he would.
13:09:06 6
        7
                And in order for that to occur it would hardly be
       8
13:09:09
13:09:13 9
                surprising that he might want to speak to his
                lawyer?---Yes.
13:09:16 10
       11
                Who also happened to be, as far as you were aware, a
13:09:16 12
13:09:19 13
                reasonably confidant of him as well?---Yes.
       14
13:09:31 15
                What you say is that - in your statement I think you say at
13:09:41 16
                paragraph 51 that your diary records that "we then attended
                to some administrative matters"; is that right?---Yes.
13:09:45 17
       18
                Can I just ask you perhaps to have a look at your diary
13:09:47 19
                there and see if we can't fill in some information if we
13:09:53 20
                can? --- Yes.
13:09:57 21
       22
13:09:58 23
                What you say is that she clears the station at
                17:45?---Yes.
13:10:02 24
       25
                You then have a discussion with Rowe and you task him to
13:10:03 26
13:10:07 27
                obtain DNA and question, is that what it says
                "question"?---Yes, I think that means that we did those
13:10:13 28
13:10:19 29
                questions on tape. So I think Paul Rowe might have grabbed
                another interview tape, gone in, put a series of questions
13:10:23 30
                about obtaining DNA and fingerprint evidence.
13:10:26 31
       32
                And fingerprints and that's got to be done on tape, or at
13:10:28 33
13:10:32 34
                least it should be done on tape, correct?---Correct, yes.
       35
                13:10:37 36
                "Then interview "?---Yes, "From
                                                              and then
13:10:44 37
13:10:48 38
                interview
       39
                Is it the case that hadn't been interviewed at that
13:10:49 40
                stage, so effectively saying to Rowe, "Go and do the DNA
13:10:51 41
                and fingerprint questions for and then can you interview
13:10:55 42
13:10:58 43
                    "?---Yes, he may have had a - you know, it was general
                practice to interview an arrested person shortly after they
13:11:04 44
13:11:09 45
                got back to the station, even if it was just to put them on
13:11:12 46
                tape, give them their rights and suspend it. I'm not sure
                if that had already occurred or not with
13:11:16 47
                                                                But this
```

```
might have been either to do that or to do the more formal
13:11:18
                 interview with
13:11:23 2
        3
                Then what you do or your note says you go to the 16th
13:11:26 4
                floor?---Yes.
        5
13:11:32
        6
       7
                Obviously you leave the 12th floor and go up to the 16th
13:11:33
                floor, correct?---Correct, yes.
        8
13:11:36
        9
                You update Superintendent Biggin?---Yes.
13:11:38 10
       11
                And
                                          , is that right?---It is
13:11:41 12
13:11:48 13
                confusing but yes, that's correct.
       14
13:11:53 15
                Why did you need to update Biggin?---I've got no idea what
13:12:02 16
                directed me up there but it was obviously a very
                significant resolution phase of our investigation and he
13:12:06 17
                was up there and I've provided him some information.
13:12:10 18
                don't know if I was asked to, directed to or just ran into
13:12:13 19
13:12:16 20
                him and provided information on what was occurring.
       21
13:12:19 22
                Right.
                        Was there any need to go up to the 16th floor? You
                believe that there was a conscious decision to go upstairs,
13:12:28 23
13:12:34 24
                either upon the direction of someone else, perhaps
                Mr O'Brien?---I really don't know.
13:12:36 25
                                                      I'm really - we seem to
                have had a break or a short five minute downtime and I've
13:12:43 26
13:12:47 27
                gone upstairs and whilst there I've spoken to Mr Biggin.
       28
13:12:51 29
                There's some evidence available to the Commission that
                Mr Biggin had been kept appraised of what was going on with
13:12:53 30
                this operation, that wouldn't be surprising to you I take
13:13:00 31
                it?---No, it wouldn't be.
13:13:03 32
       33
13:13:06 34
                What position did he hold at that stage and within what
                unit was he?---So he had been the Superintendent in charge
13:13:08 35
                of the MDID for a number of years but I think he had left
13:13:13 36
                in the month or two leading up to this.
13:13:17 37
       38
                Yes?---I think he was then in charge of the covert sources
13:13:21 39
                which would have included the Dedicated Source Unit.
13:13:24 40
       41
                Do you think that you might have had a discussion with him
13:13:28 42
13:13:31 43
                about, well, obviously something within his remit, whether
                 it be concerning Gobbo or ?---Certainly would have been
13:13:37 44
13:13:41 45
                about
                       and I suspect I would have mentioned Gobbo as
                well.
13:13:46 46
```

.30/09/19 6807

47

```
Clearly they were the people - we've got to be a bit
13:13:48
                 careful about what we do here, but certainly as far as
13:13:58 2
                 Gobbo was concerned she was a source?---Yes. Yes, he would
13:14:02
                 have been interested, you know, putting things together now
13:14:11 4
                 I suspect he would have been interested because it was his
13:14:13 5
                 staff that was handling her.
13:14:17 6
        7
13:14:20 8
                 It may well be that you had updated her, sorry, him, and
                 that would have included I suspect the <u>fact that Gobbo had</u>
13:14:25 9
                 turned up and provided legal advice to
13:14:28 10
                     ?---I suspect so.
13:14:32 11
       12
13:14:35 13
                 It would be extraordinary if you didn't raise that with
                 him, surely?---I suspect that's <a href="mailto:correct">correct</a>. I suspect the
13:14:39 14
                 update was, "Yes, we've located we've found this,
13:14:43 15
13:14:46 16
                 we've arrested him and brought him back here and then
13:14:49 17
                 spoken to them".
13:14:49 18
                 You were conscious when she turned up of the complexities
13:14:49 19
13:14:53 20
                 involved in her being there?---Yes.
       21
13:14:55 22
                 And it would be likely that you would have told Mr Biggin
                 about those complexities as far as you were
13:15:02 23
                 concerned?---Well, I don't know if I discussed the
13:15:06 24
                 complexities with him. I think it was just a short update
13:15:09 25
                 in relation to what had occurred.
13:15:12 26
       27
13:15:24 28
                 Can I ask you this: Mr Biggin has a diary, in his diary he
13:15:35 29
                 says he received a briefing with Inspector Ryan, Acting
                 Inspector O'Brien and
                                                          , do you know who
13:15:38 30
                 that <u>is?---I'm</u> not sure. Potentially it was an Inspector
13:15:41 31
                              that would have been in charge of the arrest.
13:15:46 32
       33
13:15:53 34
                 In his notes he says, "The briefing was with respect to
                 Operation Posse phases four and five as per operation,
13:15:56 35
                 order in notes, tactics and planning". Do you know whether
13:16:00 36
                 there were any documents created or documents provided by
13:16:07 37
13:16:10 38
                 way of briefing notes, et cetera?---Briefing notes created
13:16:16 39
                 that day?
       40
                 Yes?---No, not that I'm aware of.
13:16:17 41
       42
13:16:22 43
                 Do you know what "phase four and phase five as per the
                 operation" means?---No, I don't.
13:16:26 44
       45
13:16:28 46
                 You don't know whether there are notes already in existence
                 about those aspects of the operation?---Phase four and
13:16:31 47
```

```
five?
        1
13:16:34
                Yes?---No, I'm not sure what they're referring to.
        3
13:16:35
        4
                Did you not see an operation order which contained notes,
        5
13:16:38
                tactics and planning?---I saw an investigation plan.
        6
13:16:45
        7
                Yes?---I'm not sure if you're referring to the same
13:16:49 8
                document or not. I just can't remember if it had separate
13:16:52 9
                phases in it, it may have and I just haven't remembered it.
13:16:56 10
13:17:01 11
                But I knew there was an investigation plan in existence.
       12
13:17:04 13
                Do you know where that's likely to be because we don't
                believe we've got anything like that?---An investigation
13:17:06 14
                plan by, it was drafted by Senior Sergeant O'Brien.
13:17:09 15
       16
                We've discussed that, that was back in November of
13:17:13 17
                2005?---Yes, that's the document I'm referring to.
13:17:17 18
       19
13:17:20 20
                That's what you're referring to?---Yes.
       21
13:17:22 22
                As to whether there are any documents along these lines,
13:17:26 23
                 "Briefing re Operation Posse phases four and five as per
                operation order. Operation order in notes, tactics and
13:17:28 24
                planning", you don't know anything about that?---It's not
13:17:32 25
                ringing any bells, sorry.
13:17:35 26
       27
                COMMISSIONER: Yes, that's a convenient time.
13:17:37 28
13:17:40 29
                we going with this witness, how much longer do you think
                you'll be, Mr Winneke?
13:17:45 30
       31
13:17:48 32
                MR WINNEKE:
                              I would say certainly say well into tomorrow,
                Commissioner.
13:17:51 33
       34
                COMMISSIONER: What sort of time are we looking at for
       35
                cross-examination? I just know that other witnesses would
13:17:51 36
                like to know a rough idea of when they're likely to be
13:17:53 37
13:17:58 38
                called.
                         Cross-examination is likely to be, Mr Nathwani?
13:18:00 39
13:18:01 40
                MR NATHWANI:
                               No more than an hour, probably less.
       41
                COMMISSIONER: Yes. Mr Chettle?
13:18:03 42
13:18:06 43
                MR CHETTLE: Virtually none.
13:18:06 44
       45
13:18:08 46
                COMMISSIONER: Virtually none.
                                                  Re-examination wouldn't be
                very long, Ms Argiropoulos?
13:18:10 47
```

```
13:18:12
        1
                 MS ARGIROPOULOS:
                                   No. Commissioner.
13:18:13 2
         3
        4
                 COMMISSIONER: We might get on to another witness tomorrow?
13:18:13
        5
                 MR WINNEKE: I think it's unlikely, Commissioner, but it's
        6
13:18:16
       7
                 possible.
13:18:20
        8
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                The next witness is to be?
       9
13:18:20
       10
                 MR WINNEKE: The next witness to be Mr Green.
13:18:22 11
       12
13:18:24 13
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                Mr Green, all right.
        14
13:18:27 15
                 MR WINNEKE: Mr Chettle's client. There's an issue perhaps
                 with Mr Black I think for Thursday.
13:18:30 16
13:18:34 17
                 MR CHETTLE:
                              I've explained to Mr Winneke the issue in
13:18:34 18
                 relation to Mr Black for one day only.
13:18:43 19
       20
13:18:45 21
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes, all right. We'll hopefully be able to
                 accommodate that with other witnesses, we'll see. Mr Green
13:18:47 22
13:18:51 23
                 is next did you say?
       24
                 MR WINNEKE: Yes.
13:18:53 25
       26
                 COMMISSIONER: He won't be needed before lunchtime and by
13:18:53 27
                 then we'll have a better idea when he might be needed.
13:18:56 28
13:18:59 29
                 MR CHETTLE: He's around.
13:19:00 30
        31
13:19:00 32
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes, all right. There's no need for him to
                 come in anyway tomorrow morning.
13:19:03 33
13:19:06 34
                 MR CHETTLE: Thank you.
13:19:06 35
        36
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes. All right. We'll adjourn until 2
13:19:06 37
                 o'clock.
13:19:34 38
13:19:35 39
       40
                 <(THE WITNESS WITHDREW)
13:19:55 41
                 LUNCHEON ADJOURNMENT
13:19:56 42
        43
        44
        45
        46
        47
```

```
UPON RESUMING AT 2.04 PM:
14:02:20
14:04:58 2
                <DALE FLYNN, recalled:</pre>
14:04:59
14:05:00 4
                MR WINNEKE:
                              I was asking you, Mr Flynn, about some
14:05:02 5
                comments made in Mr Biggin's diaries about some notes,
14:05:08 6
14:05:12 7
                et cetera, et cetera. You don't recall - what you do
14:05:18 8
                recall is the plan which was produced by Mr O'Brien back,
                way back in 2005 in November?---Yes.
14:05:23 9
14:05:27 10
                Clearly there's been a fair bit occur since November and
14:05:31 11
                there are a number of meetings that you've had, two
14:05:41 12
14:05:44 13
                meetings on the 18th and 19th, and you've really got to
                sort out in your mind how you're going to give yourselves
14:05:49 14
                the best chance of rolling and getting him to
14:05:54 15
14:05:58 16
                assist you and so there's been some involvement of the SDU
                                                                  Don't you
14:06:02 17
                 in that and you've had discussions about that.
                put together some sort of outline or aide-memoire as to how
14:06:07 18
                you go about it? Surely you prepare some notes, you know,
14:06:13 19
                that you might work with if you're going to carry out some
14:06:19 20
                operation like this?---In what respect of the operation?
14:06:22 21
14:06:26 22
                All right. Well in particular the important part of the
14:06:27 23
14:06:31 24
                operation whereby decides to become a
14:06:35 25
                witness?---Yep.
14:06:36 26
14:06:37 27
                And - - - ?---So I know that there's been a reference made
14:06:41 28
                to an investigation plan.
14:06:44 29
                Yes?---I can't, as I sit here, visualise that document.
14:06:44 30
                would presume that it would be an intelligence report on
14:06:50 31
                          which is like a document that would normally be
14:06:57 32
                produced at the start of an operation for our targets.
14:07:00 33
14:07:04 34
14:07:04 35
                Yes?---And it would have some additional information in
14:07:07 36
                relation to whatever SDU had gleaned, I suppose.
14:07:10 37
                Yes?---But as I sit here today I just, I've got no doubt
14:07:11 38
                that that document was produced and I've probably looked at
14:07:17 39
                it at some stage but I can't really recall it or visualise
14:07:20 40
                it as I sit here today.
14:07:24 41
14:07:26 42
14:07:26 43
                We know that there was a document I think which was
                produced which was the investigation plan. You say yes,
14:07:28 44
14:07:30 45
                there would have been, analysts might have put together
                something in particular in relation to
14:07:34 46
14:07:36 47
```

```
It might well have been added to as time went by and as
14:07:37
                 more information was coming in?---Yes.
14:07:41 2
14:07:42
14:07:42 4
                 You might well have had recourse to it when you're
14:07:46 5
                 preparing - I mean you're preparing the process of speaking
                       and getting him to come on board?---Yes.
14:07:50 6
14:07:53 7
14:07:54 8
                 I mean you're a conscientious sort of an officer I take
14:07:57 9
                 it?---I would hope so, yes.
14:07:59 10
                 You wouldn't go into an important meeting like that without
14:08:00 11
                 some sort of guideline for you, an aide-memoire or
14:08:03 12
14:08:07 13
                 something like that surely?---That's the only other
                 document that I can think of at this stage, everything else
14:08:10 14
14:08:13 15
                was in my notes, in my diary.
14:08:15 16
14:08:15 17
                 Yes?---We did, we were changing our method of investigation
                 recording, so we were moving to the Interpose system.
14:08:22 18
14:08:26 19
14:08:26 20
                Yes?---But it was difficult for investigators early on in
                 that stage because we just, it was not a user-friendly
14:08:30 21
14:08:36 22
                 system to use, so generally what would happen if we had a
14:08:39 23
                 weekly briefing or something like that, we'd have an
14:08:43 24
                 tactical investigation officer or an analyst who would
                 actually type in all the updates and things like that.
14:08:45 25
                 to what, as my career progressed and I became a lot more
14:08:49 26
14:08:55 27
                 fluent with the Interpose system I would have a lot more
                 input into it.
14:08:59 28
14:08:59 29
                 That came on track a fair bit later, didn't it, the
14:09:00 30
                 Interpose system?---You're testing my memory. I thought it
14:09:02 31
                 was brought in about 2004, 2005 but there were a number of
14:09:05 32
                 teething problems for probably 12 or 24 months.
14:09:09 33
14:09:13 34
14:09:13 35
                 You didn't run a day book at that stage?---No.
                 stopped my day books at the end of 2004.
14:09:19 36
14:09:21 37
14:09:21 38
                 2004? -- Yes.
14:09:22 39
                 That seemed to be across the board people stopped using day
14:09:23 40
                 books at about that time, was there a reason for
14:09:27 41
                 that?---Just efficiency. It's time consuming to write a
14:09:29 42
14:09:32 43
                 full day book during the day and then come back and sit
                 down and write it all up again in your diary, especially if
14:09:35 44
                 you had busy days.
14:09:39 45
```

.30/09/19 6812

If you did have any notes going into the meeting with

14:09:40 46

14:09:40 47

```
they might have been notes that you prepared yourself.
14:09:48
                 Would you do that as well or not?---I do, I know I've
14:09:51 2
                 indicated I don't remember a lot about the planning
14:09:56
                 process. I do remember initially the plan was not for me
14:09:59 4
                 to have, to interview
14:10:03 5
14:10:06 6
14:10:06 7
                 Yes?---The plan was to have members from my crew interview
                 him and then once that had occurred he would then be
14:10:10 8
                 brought into the board room or the conference room with
14:10:15 9
                 Mr O'Brien and myself.
14:10:17 10
14:10:19 11
                 Yes?---You know, it was just perhaps it was a little bit
14:10:19 12
14:10:25 13
                 theatrical but the idea was that, you know, we were higher
                 ranking police officers and we were decision makers, we're
14:10:28 14
14:10:31 15
                 the ones that could influence the decision.
14:10:34 16
                 didn't eventuate because just of lack of manpower on the
                                         was arrested, that's why I ended up
14:10:39 17
                          that
14:10:42 18
                 interviewing him.
14:10:43 19
                When you say interviewing him, speaking to him prior to the
14:10:44 20
                 interview?---No, no, I meant the formal interview process.
14:10:48 21
14:10:52 22
14:10:52 23
                 No, I'm talking about the sales pitch. Perhaps we're at
14:10:57 24
                 cross-purposes?---Yep.
14:10:58 25
                 The sales pitch, if you like, there's a formal interview
14:10:58 26
14:11:04 27
                 which occurs afterwards?---Before and after.
14:11:06 28
14:11:06 29
                 There's a discussion that occurs before, isn't
                 there?---There was a formal interview before and after the
14:11:08 30
                 sales pitch.
14:11:10 31
14:11:11 32
                 There was a no comment record of interview?---Yep.
14:11:11 33
14:11:14 34
14:11:15 35
                 Then there's a sales pitch, if you like?---Yes.
14:11:19 36
                Which occurs off tape?---Yes.
14:11:19 37
14:11:21 38
                 Or at least off formal tape?---Yes.
14:11:21 39
14:11:24 40
                 And then when he indicates that he's prepared to come on
14:11:24 41
                 board, then there's a formal interview?---Yes.
14:11:28 42
14:11:31 43
                 I'm talking about that informal process which occurs, not
14:11:31 44
14:11:39 45
                 464 but in between the two 464s?---Yes. So the only
14:11:43 46
                 document that would have assisted me at that stage was the
                 interview strategy that we discussed, that we discussed
14:11:47 47
```

```
earlier, but as I indicated I just don't remember much
       1
14:11:50
14:11:53 2
                 about it.
14:11:54
14:11:54 4
                 Right, okay. The expectation is that there would have been
14:11:58 5
                 a document which was in effect setting out the interview
14:12:02 6
                 strategy?---I think I've referred to it as the interview
14:12:06 7
                 strategy, so that would make sense. I just can't remember
                what it contained.
14:12:10 8
14:12:11 9
                 If we can perhaps come to that process, which is the
14:12:11 10
14:12:18 11
                 intermediate process if you like. You weren't surprised
                 that there was a no comment record of interview in the
14:12:20 12
14:12:23 13
                 first place?---No, he'd - no, I wasn't surprised.
14:12:26 14
14:12:26 15
                 He hadn't had the opportunity to speak face-to-face with
                 the person who he thought was his lawyer,
14:12:31 16
                 Ms Gobbo?---Correct.
14:12:34 17
14:12:34 18
14:12:34 19
                 He had a discussion with her for a period of time and then
14:12:42 20
                 Ms Gobbo leaves, right?---Yes.
14:12:44 21
14:12:44 22
                At about, somewhere in the region of 5.45?---Yes.
14:12:49 23
                 Then there's the next stage of this process that occurs.
14:12:52 24
                 You've gone upstairs to have this discussion and in your
14:12:55 25
                 notes I think there's a reference to you speaking to
14:13:02 26
14:13:05 27
                 Mr Biggin?---Yes.
14:13:06 28
14:13:10 29
                 At that stage, and Mr Chettle has drawn this to my
                 attention, he hadn't come on board at that stage with the
14:13:14 30
14:13:19 31
                 SDU, there was a different set up at that stage.
14:13:21 32
                 the head of the unit which had comprised the Technical
                 Support Unit, the Undercover Unit and another entity I
14:13:26 33
                 can't recall at this stage. Special Project Unit. He was
14:13:30 34
                 the head of that team at that stage?---Yes, well - - -
14:13:35 35
14:13:38 36
                 Does that assist you in understanding why it was you would
14:13:38 37
14:13:40 38
                 have been updating Biggin?---Well, it's probably the same
                 result as what I said before the lunch break but just with
14:13:45 39
                 different areas of the department involved.
14:13:50 40
                                                               He would have
                 had areas involved, so that would have included special
14:13:52 41
                 projects and it would have included surveillance units, and
14:13:56 42
                 as the head of that unit I would have been updating him on
14:14:00 43
                 the progress of the investigation.
14:14:04 44
14:14:05 45
14:14:05 46
                Would he have been the most senior officer at that stage
14:14:08 47
                who would have been available for you to speak to at
```

```
St Kilda Road on that night,
14:14:11
                 appears to be from my diary, yes.
14:14:14 2
14:14:16
                 If for no other reason he was the most senior officer at
14:14:17 4
                 St Kilda Road who was generally involved in the sorts of
14:14:21 5
                 operations, if you like, or investigations which were being
14:14:27 6
                 conducted at that stage?---Yes. As I indicated Mr Biggin
14:14:33 7
                 had previously been in charge of the MDID and was very
14:14:36 8
14:14:40 9
                 experienced with drug investigations.
       10
                 Do you know where Mr Overland was on this night?---No.
14:14:42 11
14:14:45 12
14:14:45 13
                 Is it likely that you would have known on the night whether
                 or not he was there?---I suspect that if he was there
14:14:49 14
                 perhaps - certainly I've never had detailed conversations
14:14:54 15
14:14:57 16
                with Mr Overland. I do recall him being present for one
                 significant arrest phase whilst I was at Purana.
14:15:04 17
                 think it was probably more to do with the arrests that were
14:15:08 18
                 instigated once Tony Mokbel had been arrested in Greece but
14:15:12 19
                 I'm not sure about that. So I remember him being there on
14:15:15 20
                 one occasion, I'm just not sure what occasion it was.
14:15:19 21
14:15:22 22
14:15:22 23
                 Do you say you hadn't spoken to him at any stage about any
                 of these matters?---No.
14:15:25 24
14:15:26 25
                 These investigations?---No.
14:15:27 26
14:15:28 27
                             That wouldn't be unusual for you to speak to
14:15:28 28
14:15:32 29
                 him at that stage as a Sergeant?---No, there's quite a
                 number of different ranks between him and me.
14:15:37 30
14:15:44 31
                 Although we certainly understand that he was in
14:15:44 32
                 communication, not originally, with
14:15:46 33
14:15:46 34
                         Sandy White of the DSU, would that be
                 surprising?---That's not something I'm aware of, but no, it
14:15:50 35
14:15:53 36
                 wouldn't be overly surprising. I do know that, I believe
                 at some stage Mr O'Brien was briefing him but I'm just not
14:15:56 37
                 sure when that started.
14:16:00 38
14:16:01 39
                 Again, there'd be a few ranks between Acting Inspector
14:16:01 40
                 O'Brien and Mr Overland, wouldn't there?---Yes, there would
14:16:08 41
                 be.
14:16:11 42
14:16:11 43
                What would be the normal course in terms of briefing
14:16:12 44
14:16:17 45
                 up?---So the normal course is you just brief up directly to
14:16:22 46
                 your next direct report, but on occasions when there's
                 specialist concerns, there might be - an example would be
14:16:26 47
```

```
if a police officer came over an investigation, or this as
14:16:28
                 an example with the concerns around Ms Gobbo as a source,
14:16:34 2
                 then there might be different reporting lines.
14:16:37
14:16:40 4
                 I take it you were aware that Mr O'Brien was briefing
14:16:40 5
                 Mr Overland in relation to these Purana matters?---I became
14:16:44 6
14:16:47 7
                 aware of it at some stage, I just don't know - I couldn't
                 tell you what date he started briefing him. I subsequently
14:16:53 8
                 became aware at some stage he was briefing directly to
14:16:57 9
                 Mr Overland.
14:17:00 10
14:17:01 11
                 You would have been aware Mr Overland was particularly
14:17:01 12
14:17:04 13
                 invested in Purana and had a particular interest in
                 Purana?---Yes, I think it sat under him in the command
14:17:07 14
14:17:10 15
                 structure, yes.
14:17:11 16
14:17:18 17
                 So it appears that you've come downstairs and do you know
                 how long you were upstairs briefing for or not?---Briefing
14:17:22 18
14:17:29 19
14:17:29 20
                 Updating Biggin and ?---Well, no, the diary entry,
14:17:29 21
                 the timing I've got Ms Gobbo clearing at 5.45 and the SDU
14:17:37 22
14:17:44 23
                 member arriving at 6.35, so what's that, 50 minutes, some
14:17:49 24
                 time in between that 50 minutes.
14:17:52 25
                 She clears at 17:45. You have a discussion with Rowe about
14:17:52 26
14:17:56 27
                 formal matters?---Yep.
14:17:56 28
14:17:57 29
                 That wouldn't have taken too long, then you go up to the
                 16th floor. You might have briefed those officers for a
14:18:00 30
                 while?---Yep.
14:18:05 31
14:18:06 32
                 And then you come down at 6.35, is that right? How did you know that Mr Smith had arrived? We're calling him Mr Smith
14:18:07 33
14:18:13 34
                 if you haven't seen that?---I don't know if he came and
14:18:19 35
                 joined us in the conversation on the 16th floor or whether
14:18:22 36
                 I'd been back down to the 12th floor.
14:18:25 37
                                                            I obviously, or my
14:18:30 38
                 diary notes don't reflect what time I went back down to the
                 12th floor.
14:18:33 39
14:18:34 40
                 Do you know what occurred between 18:35 and 18:50?---Not
14:18:34 41
                 with any certainty, no. I would suspect that I probably
14:18:40 42
14:18:43 43
                 gave him an update. Again, I'm not sure.
14:18:48 44
14:18:51 45
                 Can I ask you this: at this stage you had had no
                 knowledge, aside from any discussions that you might have had with Ms Gobbo and or work, you hadn't be
14:18:58 46
                                                    or
                 had with Ms Gobbo and
                                                               , you hadn't been
14:19:01 47
```

```
provided with any information essentially because it was a
14:19:11
                no comment record of interview, went for five minutes,
14:19:16 2
                there was nothing discussed in that as to factual
        3
14:19:18
                matters?---Correct.
14:19:23 4
14:19:24
                There's information passed to Mr O'Brien shortly after
14:19:29 6
                18:35 to the effect that there were handguns in
14:19:33 7
                       Are you aware of that?---I'm aware that there were
       8
14:19:40
       9
                handguns located in
14:19:44
14:19:46 10
                Do you know where that information came from?---I think, to
14:19:52 11
                me, it came from
                                              I think it's mentioned in his
14:19:57 12
14:20:01 13
                second record of interview.
14:20:03 14
14:20:04 15
                You know that Ms Gobbo communicated that information to her
14:20:10 16
                handlers who passed it on to Mr O'Brien
14:20:13 17
                immediately?---Right.
14:20:14 18
                Are you aware of that?---No.
14:20:14 19
14:20:16 20
                If we go to ICR p.259, there's a reference at 18:35 to I
14:20:16 21
14:20:28 22
                think Mr Smith receiving a text message from Ms Gobbo in
                which she informed him that there were
                                                            guns,
14:20:35 23
                                                 or something like that,
14:20:41 24
                       and the
                and she'd forgotten to mention this, in the
14:20:44 25
                       and DDI O'Brien was advised immediately?---Yes.
14:20:49 26
14:20:54 27
14:20:55 28
                That clearly is information, if you accept that ICR, that
14:21:00 29
                Ms Gobbo has gleaned from
                                             ?---Yes.
14:21:03 30
                And has then gone and passed it on to Mr O'Brien?---Yes.
14:21:03 31
14:21:07 32
                You say that subsequently that information was provided to
14:21:12 33
                                ?---Yes, it's referred to towards the end
14:21:15 34
                you by
14:21:24 35
                of the interview.
14:21:25 36
                Do you think it might have also been provided to you during
14:21:25 37
                the course of that intermediate meeting when Ms Gobbo was
14:21:28 38
                present?---From Ms Gobbo to me direct, is that what you're
14:21:36 39
                asking?
14:21:40 40
14:21:40 41
                I'm asking whether you had heard it prior to the
14:21:41 42
                interview?---Not that I can recall, no. I do know that I
14:21:43 43
                think it might be the next day, I was briefing a crew that
14:21:49 44
14:21:55 45
                were going to work on the search warrant and I gave them
14:21:58 46
                instructions about the handguns. So whether that
                                             or via Mr O'Brien, or a
                information had come from
14:22:01 47
```

```
combination of both, I'm just not sure.
14:22:08
14:22:10 2
                 It's pretty apparent that it wasn't first mentioned in the
14:22:10
                 record of interview because at question 430 you pose this
14:22:13 4
                question, "And earlier you mentioned, you said something to
14:22:18
                me, um, about firearms"?---Yes.
14:22:20 6
14:22:23 7
                You had that information prior to the interview, the formal
14:22:24 8
                 record of interview?---I've got no notes of that previous
14:22:27 9
                conversation but that appears from that question is what
14:22:32 10
                you're saying is correct, yes.
14:22:36 11
14:22:37 12
                Because that information, I mean on one view it came from
14:22:38 13
                Ms Gobbo. It was given to Ms Gobbo by
14:22:41 14
14:22:46 15
                 private communication. She then passes it on to her
14:22:49 16
                handlers, it ends up in the police, in the possession of
                 the police, that information?---Well, that appears correct,
14:22:52 17
                yes. I'm just not sure if that caused me to be aware of it
14:22:57 18
                             caused me to be aware of that. The answer to
14:23:01 19
                 that question would suggest that he had told me earlier
14:23:05 20
                that there were handguns in there.
14:23:09 21
14:23:10 22
                The meeting which occurs - can you tell the Commissioner,
14:23:14 23
                when you have the discussion with after Mr Smith
14:23:19 24
                arrives, whereabouts does that discussion take place?---So
14:23:28 25
                it was in a conference room on the 16th floor to the best
14:23:36 26
14:23:42 27
                of my recollection.
14:23:42 28
14:23:43 29
                This is after the formal record of interview?---Yes.
14:23:45 30
                Where he answers no comment?---Yes.
14:23:46 31
14:23:52 32
                There's an arrangement for the DSU operator to arrive,
14:23:52 33
14:23:58 34
                Mr Smith?---Yes.
14:23:59 35
14:23:59 36
                He arrives?---Yes.
14:24:00 37
                So he's part of some sort of process that's been planned
14:24:01 38
                out to roll
                             correct?---Yes.
14:24:04 39
14:24:06 40
                And you're aware that he's going to arrive?---Well the
14:24:08 41
                first mention I've got of it is in my diary when he arrives
14:24:13 42
14:24:17 43
                at 6.35.
14:24:18 44
14:24:19 45
                 It would be fair to say that it wasn't a surprise that he'd
14:24:22 46
                turned up. You'd been speaking to these people over the
                               and there'd been discussions about the
                 and the
14:24:25 47
```

```
process and the techniques you might use, the information
14:24:29
                 you might put to him to roll him. It can't have been a
14:24:31 2
                 surprise that he turned up, surely?---I can't remember but
14:24:34
                 that's a fair summation that you've made.
14:24:38 4
14:24:40
                 So you believe that brought upstairs and into this
14:24:40 6
                 meeting room, if you like, on the 16th floor?---Yes.
14:24:46 7
14:24:49 8
                 So it's not a formal interview room, it's a - - - ?---No.
14:24:50 9
14:24:54 10
                 It's a more informal process?---No, it was a conference
14:24:54 11
                 room, that's right. And I go back to what I said earlier,
14:24:57 12
14:25:01 13
                 the plan as I remember it was for both myself and Inspector
                 O'Brien to be there in suits, you know, portraying that we
14:25:06 14
                were the decision makers in the police department.
14:25:12 15
14:25:14 16
                 And he's being treated as, as you say, there's been a bit
14:25:14 17
                 of theatre, to make it apparent to him that he's dealing
14:25:19 18
                with some pretty important investigators?---Yes.
14:25:23 19
14:25:25 20
                 Big decisions and then he could be given the degree of
14:25:26 21
14:25:30 22
                 attention that he needs by these senior police
                 officers?---Yes.
14:25:33 23
14:25:33 24
                 Part of the process, right?---Yes.
14:25:33 25
14:25:37 26
14:25:39 27
                 You are there with - do you recall how long Mr O'Brien is
                 there for?---He was there for the - I just remember us
14:25:43 28
14:25:52 29
                 doing it together. So he was there whilst I was there.
14:25:55 30
                         There's some suggestion that Mr O'Brien remains for
14:25:55 31
                 a period of time, a short period of time and then leaves
14:26:08 32
                 you alone. Both Mr Smith and Mr O'Brien leave. Do you
14:26:10 33
14:26:15 34
                 recall that?---I don't recall it but it's, I'm aware of it,
14:26:20 35
                 yes.
14:26:20 36
14:26:21 37
                You know what's being suggested, don't you?---Yes, yes.
14:26:24 38
                 In any event do you say that pretty soon after you, O'Brien
14:26:24 39
                 and Smith start talking to him he says, "Look, I want my
14:26:29 40
                 solicitor here"?---Yes, that's correct.
14:26:34 41
14:26:35 42
14:26:35 43
                 That really didn't get too far, that pitch, if you <u>like</u>,
                 because as I suggested earlier, not unsurprisingly
14:26:39 44
14:26:45 45
                 "Well look, I need to speak to Nicola"?---Yes.
14:26:48 46
                And so you leave the room. Do you go and make contact with
14:26:48 47
```

```
Gobbo, call her on her mobile phone, is that right?---Yes,
14:26:53
        1
                that's correct.
14:26:58 2
14:26:59
                              not left on his own, I assume he's left -
14:27:00 4
                And I assume
                you leave, make the telephone call. O'Brien and Smith
14:27:05
                remain with him?---I presume so.
14:27:08 6
14:27:13 7
                And you contact Ms Gobbo and she's in the vicinity and she
       8
14:27:14
14:27:20
       9
                returns?---She does, yes.
14:27:21 10
                Did she say where she was?---Not that I can recall, no.
14:27:21 11
14:27:24 12
14:27:25 13
                Would you have known that she was handy?---I can't
                 remember.
14:27:31 14
14:27:32 15
14:27:34 16
                One assumes that you see the evidence appears to be that
                Gobbo was, when she left the police station, was going to
14:27:39 17
                go and liaise with I think Smith and Green, who were sort
14:27:44 18
                of on standby to meet her. Smith turns up to the station
14:27:50 19
                and do you think you might have discussed with Mr Smith, in
14:27:55 20
                between say 18:35 when he arrives and 18:50 when the pitch
14:27:59 21
14:28:04 22
                begins, that Gobbo's in the vicinity and she's waiting to
14:28:07 23
                come down if necessary?---It's possible.
14:28:09 24
14:28:10 25
                That's possible?---It's possible, yes.
14:28:12 26
14:28:13 27
                 In any event she does turn up and it's not too long before
14:28:18 28
                she arrives, do you accept that proposition?---Yes.
14:28:22 29
                And when she arrives what, I suggest, occurs is that a
14:28:25 30
                decision is made, whether on his part, that is or your
14:28:34 31
                part, that is the police, that you and Gobbo will remain
14:28:41 32
                               to see if can't be convinced to come on
14:28:46 33
                board?---Well that's what I've been made aware of, yes.
14:28:53 34
14:28:57 35
14:28:57 36
                That doesn't - I mean discord with your recollection, if
                you like, that rings a bell with you, does it?---Only
14:29:01 37
                because I've been asked about it previously, that's all.
14:29:05 38
14:29:09 39
                The thing is, your notes are pretty sparse about this,
14:29:09 40
                aren't they?---Yes, they are.
14:29:13 41
14:29:14 42
                 Indeed, really if you look at your notes we've got, "18:50,
14:29:14 43
                 speak to
                                ", you've obviously written his name in,
14:29:20 44
14:29:24 45
                 "With DI Inspector O'Brien and Detective Smith. Requested
                 solicitor N Gobbo present", so request that she be present,
14:29:35 46
                 "MTC", mobile telephone call, "To same and attends", is
14:29:37 47
```

```
that right?---Yes.
14:29:43
14:29:44 2
                 "Discussed options"?---Yes.
14:29:44
14:29:46 4
                 Then if we go over the page, the very next entry we see at
14:29:46 5
                 the top of the page is, " agrees to be re-interviewed and
14:29:51 6
                 assist"?---Yes.
14:29:56 7
14:29:56 8
                 The re-interview doesn't commence until 21:08?---Correct.
14:29:56 9
14:30:00 10
                 One assumes once you've got him agreeing to be
14:30:02 11
                 re-interviewed you want to get him on tape as soon as you
14:30:05 12
14:30:08 13
                 could?---Yes, that's correct.
14:30:09 14
14:30:09 15
                 Really what we've got there is a gap from 18:50 through to
14:30:13 16
                 21:08 where some quite significant events occur sort of in
                 the history of Victorian policing but there's not too much
14:30:18 17
                 in the way of notes?---Well, you know, my notes are what
14:30:22 18
                 they are.
14:30:25 19
14:30:26 20
                What they are, yes. And what they are is pretty
14:30:26 21
14:30:31 22
                 sparse?---Well, I suppose I could accept that but it wasn't
14:30:40 23
                 intentionally made to be sparse, it was just, just the
                 recording I did on the day, that's all.
14:30:44 24
14:30:46 25
                 One assumes that you had your diary there with
14:30:47 26
14:30:51 27
                 you?---Generally I have it with me, yes.
14:30:53 28
14:30:53 29
                 It would be, in a case like this you would be inclined to
                 have your diary, wouldn't you?---Yes.
14:30:57 30
14:30:58 31
                 There's nothing preventing you from taking notes about what
14:30:58 32
                was occurring?---No.
14:31:02 33
14:31:03 34
14:31:04 35
                 And it seems that you chose not to, for whatever reason,
14:31:11 36
                 make notes of what occurred over this period?---Yes, that's
                 correct.
14:31:16 37
14:31:16 38
                 If we go up the page we can see, for example, 16:00 there's
14:31:16 39
                 business about and Gobbo. 16:10.
                                                          Then we go 16:14,
14:31:21 40
                 then 16:19. You're making notes about what's going on,
14:31:27 41
                 what's being said, what's being done. Do you agree with
14:31:32 42
                 that?---Yes.
14:31:35 43
14:31:35 44
14:31:36 45
                 And yet when we get to this pitch, if you like, there's
14:31:40 46
                 just no notes really. You know you've got "discussed
                 options", and then that's really, that's basically it,
14:31:43 47
```

```
"discussed options"?---Yes, that's correct.
                                                               I don't even
        1
14:31:49
                have the times that Ms Gobbo returned but I don't - really
14:31:53
                 can't take that further.
14:32:03
14:32:04 4
                 It might be thought that that was a deliberate ploy not to
14:32:04
                 record all of that information because of the complexities
14:32:10 6
                that you considered were attendant to this whole
14:32:12 7
                exercise?---No, I wouldn't agree to that.
       8
14:32:17
14:32:18 9
                Disagree?---Yes, I was thinking, you know - I mean I've
14:32:19 10
                 taken notes of every type of parts on that day and
14:32:25 11
                 including that part, why I just haven't elaborated on that
14:32:28 12
14:32:33 13
                particular section it could be, well, just focusing on
                                             to assist police.
                trying to get
14:32:41 14
14:32:45 15
14:32:46 16
                But even so, I mean given that whilst you might have been
14:32:51 17
                 focusing on that there wouldn't have been anything stopping
                you prior to, for example, carrying out the interview or
14:32:56 18
                even after the interview setting down when your
14:33:02 19
                 recollections were quite fresh what had occurred, do you
14:33:05 20
                 accept that?---Yes, I accept that there's, I could have
14:33:08 21
14:33:10 22
                done that, yes.
14:33:11 23
                And you might also expect that in circumstances where a
14:33:12 24
                person, to your belief and knowledge at that stage, was
14:33:16 25
                going to assist and provide evidence against other people,
14:33:22 26
14:33:26 27
                you would expect that down the track lawyers representing
                 those people might want to know exactly what had occurred
14:33:32 28
14:33:36 29
                and what had been suggested to him, what sort of offers had
                been made to him, to get him to assist the police?---Um, I
14:33:39 30
                don't know if I thought that at the time but this was part
14:33:45 31
                of a long process with and I have taken detailed
14:33:50 32
                notes at other stages but this was a two hour block and
14:33:55 33
14:33:59 34
                 I've written what I've written.
14:34:00 35
14:34:00 36
                Yes, okay.
                             I mean clearly there are a lot of matters
14:34:15 37
                discussed. You had an investigation plan. You were going
                to talk about, you know, _____, Ms Gobbo, et cetera.
14:34:20 38
                et cetera. All of these sorts of things were going to be
14:34:29 39
                put to him. Those were matters which may well have, it may
14:34:35 40
                well have been worthwhile writing about?---Well, the main
14:34:42 41
                pitch.
14:34:47 42
14:34:48 43
                Yes?---Was very, very simple and it was simply about the
14:34:49 44
14:34:53 45
                 timing that he was looking to spend in prison. There were
14:34:57 46
                 other matters and we did talk about, um,
                                and things like that but the, to the
14:35:03 47
```

```
best of my recollection the significant part of the pitch
14:35:08
                 was very, very simple and it was just simply that he could
14:35:13 2
                 dramatically reduce the amount of time that he could
14:35:18
                 potentially do in gaol for the
14:35:24 4
                            as opposed to helping police.
14:35:31
14:35:33 6
        7
                                 I mean it was a pretty simple pitch, or at
                 I follow that.
                 least you might think it would be a simple pitch and yet
       8
14:35:33
14:35:33 9
                 the discussion seems to have gone for quite some time,
                 doesn't it?---Yes.
14:35:37 10
14:35:37 11
                 And ultimately when you came to make a statement about it,
14:35:38 12
14:35:43 13
                 and you did make a statement I think in or about June of
                 2006, this is what you said, "At 4.14\ \mathrm{I} commenced a tape
14:35:47 14
14:35:54 15
                 recorded interview with
                                                    In his presence I
                unsealed three audiotapes, marked each master, second
14:35:57 16
14:36:01 17
                 original, third original. Senior Constable Farrar was
                 present for the initial part of the interview. At a later
14:36:04 18
                 stage Detective Constable Rowe replaced Senior Constable
14:36:08 19
                 Farrar as the corroborator of this interview"?---Yes.
14:36:11 20
14:36:12 21
14:36:13 22
                 "After several suspensions this interview was completed at
                 11.27"?---Yes.
14:36:17 23
14:36:20 24
14:36:21 25
                 That is pretty sparse as well, isn't it?---Yes.
14:36:22 26
14:36:22 27
                 That misses out a whole lot of information which may well
                 have been relevant to either a lawyer or a court or a jury,
14:36:26 28
14:36:31 29
                 et cetera, in trying to work out what happened at that
                 crucial time. Do you want me to put that statement up so
14:36:33 30
                 you can see it?---Yes please.
14:36:44 31
14:36:44 32
                 VPL.6065.0011.2844. That's at p.52, 2852.
                                                              Page 9 of 14.
14:36:48 33
14:37:18 34
                 I apologise, I must say - I've done what we've criticised
                 people for not doing, that is putting Mr Smith on notice
14:37:23 35
14:37:31 36
                 and I apologise. Perhaps whilst we're getting that up.
                 You would accept that whilst you may not ordinarily go into
14:38:03 37
14:38:10 38
                 a good deal of detail about those sorts of processes, it
                 would be reasonable to include at least the fact that there
14:38:15 39
                 was a discussion had with him, with various police
14:38:19 40
                 officers, including Mr O'Brien, do you accept that, that
14:38:22 41
                 might have been information that could go into the
14:38:27 42
14:38:29 43
                 statement?---I don't think it would be common practice to
                 put those type of conversations in there.
14:38:32 44
```

.30/09/19 6823

No?---Generally when we make a statement what's evidentiary is what's recorded on a TRIM tape, so the purpose of making

14:38:33 **45** 14:38:34 **46**

14:38:38 47

```
that statement is to make that TRIM tape admissible.
        1
14:38:44
        2
14:38:47
                 I follow that?---I'm not sure which prosecution this
        3
14:38:47
                 statement was made for but - - -
        4
14:38:52
14:38:55
                 16 June 2006, p.9. Would it assist you if you saw the top
14:38:56 6
                 of the statement to see what matter it was made in relation
14:39:15 7
                 to, or would it have been made simply in relation to the
14:39:20 8
       9
                 arrest of
                                     ?---Possibly.
14:39:24
14:39:26 10
                         ?---Possibly.
14:39:26 11
                 And
14:39:28 12
14:39:28 13
                 So that would have been common to just about every hand-up
                 brief that involved
                                                giving evidence?---Yes.
14:39:34 14
14:39:39 15
14:39:42 16
                 So if we go perhaps, if we go down to p.5.
14:40:05 17
                 there? --- Yep.
14:40:05 18
                 You talked about the arrest of
                                                     and
                                                               do you see
14:40:06 19
14:40:13 20
                 that?---Yes.
14:40:13 21
                 That really is just a statement which talks about the
14:40:14 22
                                          ?---Yep.
                 arrest of
                               and
14:40:18 23
14:40:21 24
                 And at the end of it you describe the process by which the
14:40:22 25
                 interview occurs?---Yep, just need to scroll down a bit
14:40:25 26
14:40:33 27
                 further.
14:40:33 28
                 Scroll down, thanks?---Yes, this appears to be a statement
14:40:34 29
                 for either the prosecution of
14:40:47 30
                                                         or
14:40:54 31
                               Nonetheless this statement would have been
14:40:54 32
                 produced, wouldn't it, at least called for in other
14:41:04 33
                 prosecutions where
                                               gave evidence?---Yep, quite
14:41:08 34
14:41:14 35
                 possibly.
14:41:14 36
                 In any statement in which it was, sorry, any prosecution in
14:41:15 37
                                 gave evidence, th<u>ere</u> was ge<u>nerally an</u>
14:41:23 38
                 interest to know how it was that sorry,
14:41:28 39
                 to give evidence and came to decide to assist the police,
14:41:33 40
                 you'd agree with that proposition?---Yes, I would.
14:41:36 41
14:41:38 42
14:41:38 43
                 And whilst it may well be fair enough to provide a fairly
                 truncated version about that event, which clearly that
14:41:43 44
14:41:46 45
                 statement is, you would say that that would be made up for
14:41:49 46
                 by providing appropriate disclosure to enable defendants
                 and the court to get a bit better of an idea about how it
14:41:55 47
```

```
all came about?---So with other accused I don't know if I
14:41:59
                 would even have broached the arrest of
14:42:08
14:42:13
                Yes?---In my statement.
14:42:13
14:42:14
                       So what, you would have made a statement on the brief
14:42:15 6
14:42:24 7
                 which didn't contain anything about the arrest of
                 yes?---I can't, I can't recall actually what I did do, but
14:42:30 8
                 as I sit here and think about it now, I don't see why I
14:42:35 9
                 would include, unless it was, there was some relevance in
14:42:39 10
                                    itself or one of the other accused,
14:42:43 11
                 relation to
                                 , I don't see why I would make a statement
14:42:47 12
                 like
                 in relation to the arrest of
14:42:53 13
                                                          If he becomes a
                 witness then it's for him to talk about it and what he says
14:42:57 14
14:43:00 15
                 in his statement.
14:43:01 16
                 If then there was, for example, cross-examination at
14:43:01 17
                 committal about that process?---Yes.
14:43:04 18
14:43:07 19
14:43:07 20
                 Then it would become apparent to you, wouldn't it, that
                 this is what defence is interested in, the process whereby
14:43:10 21
                    comes on board, decides to assist police, in that
14:43:15 22
                 circumstance it would be then relevant, wouldn't it?---Yes,
14:43:18 23
                 it would be.
14:43:21 24
14:43:22 25
                 And one would expect and would hope that there would be
14:43:22 26
14:43:26 27
                 appropriate disclosure made, as we discussed last time we
14:43:30 28
                 were here, about those processes and how it came
14:43:35 29
                 about?---Well, as I think I answered to those questions, my
                 number one concern at that stage would be the protection of
14:43:40 30
                 Ms Gobbo as a human source.
14:43:43 31
14:43:45 32
                 Yes?---So that would be the overriding concern at this
14:43:45 33
14:43:50 34
                 stage.
14:43:50 35
14:43:50 36
                 Yes?---In fact I know with subsequent prosecutions that it
                 was very difficult, I was put into a difficult situation
14:43:54 37
                when I was asked about getting legal advice and I
14:43:57 38
                 felt on one hand if I answered that correctly that I'm
14:43:59 39
                 potentially putting Ms Gobbo's life at threat, but of
14:44:05 40
                 course on the other hand I would be committing an offence.
14:44:10 41
                When I was asked those questions I answered it as to what
14:44:11 42
14:44:17 43
                 occurred.
14:44:17 44
14:44:17 45
                 Mr Flynn, I'm going to come to some of those in due course
14:44:20 46
                 but what I do suggest to you is that the obligation of any
                 person who gets into the witness box and swears to tell the
14:44:27 47
```

```
truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth is quite a
14:44:30
                simple process?---Yes.
14:44:34 2
14:44:35
                You do that?---Yes.
14:44:35 4
14:44:36
                 If you need to say, "Well look, I need to get some legal
14:44:36 6
                advice about public interest immunity" that's what you do,
14:44:42 7
       8
                do you accept that?---Yes.
14:44:44
        9
                But you don't simply feel uncomfortable and answer
14:44:45 10
                questions which might perhaps be not the whole truth, do
14:44:50 11
                you accept that?---There are certainly, provided you answer
14:44:54 12
14:45:01 13
                the questions and tell the truth but there are certainly
                 times where for, what I would say would be the right
14:45:04 14
14:45:11 15
                 reason, there would be questions you would not want to
14:45:14 16
                answer, simply because you are putting someone's life at
                 risk or it might be the integrity of an investigation or
14:45:19 17
                something along those lines.
14:45:22 18
14:45:23 19
                That's the right reasons, unfortunately they were reasons
14:45:24 20
                the court has to determine. That really is the advantage
14:45:26 21
14:45:28 22
                 for a police officer. You don't need to worry about the
                                             Do you accept that proposition?
14:45:31 23
                 right or the wrong reason.
14:45:34 24
                 It's really up to the court. For you to say, "Well look, I
                can't answer that by telling the whole truth, I'm going to
14:45:38 25
                have to put my hand up and say I need some legal advice
14:45:43 26
14:45:46 27
                about this or make a claim for public interest
                 immunity"?---Yes, that's a standard option and it's open to
14:45:49 28
14:45:52 29
                us, yes.
14:45:52 30
                And not answer questions - you say look, you got into the
14:45:52 31
                witness box and you felt very uncomfortable and very
14:45:56 32
                nervous about certain questions being asked of you, do you
14:46:00 33
14:46:02 34
                accept that?---Yes.
14:46:03 35
14:46:04 36
                You shouldn't have put yourself and you shouldn't have been
                put into that position I suggest to you?---Hindsight is a
14:46:09 37
                wonderful thing.
                                   But when we get back to Ms Gobbo's
14:46:13 38
                 involvement on the
                                          this is one of the reasons the
14:46:17 39
                danger that, that position escalated the risk to her
14:46:20 40
                significantly, so that would be one of my concerns.
14:46:24 41
                 a hindsight answer. I look back and think, "That was wrong
14:46:27 42
14:46:30 43
                because we put her in danger".
14:46:32 44
14:46:32 45
                 I understand?---But at the time on the we_didn't
                realise or, you know, what happened on the
14:46:35 46
                      occurred but that was probably - - -
14:46:38 47
```

```
14:46:44
                All right. We're being a bit hypothetical?---Okay.
14:46:45 2
14:46:48
14:46:49 4
                I'll come to the transcripts in due course.
                                                              So what does
                occur is that there's a fairly lengthy discussion between
14:46:55 5
                you, and Gobbo is present?---Yes.
14:47:00 6
14:47:04 7
                During that meeting. Is it your recollection that in
       8
14:47:04
14:47:18 9
                effect Ms Gobbo was backing you up and suggesting or trying
                to convince that it was in his interests to
14:47:22 10
                assist police to come on board?---It's my conclusion that
14:47:26 11
                she must have provided that type of advice to
14:47:36 12
14:47:39 13
                Here we have a situation where
                                                           and you accept it
14:47:41 14
14:47:45 15
                was only relatively recently that he finds out that Gobbo
14:47:49 16
                 is not actually acting in his best interests, well, at
                 least not acting solely in his best interests?---Yes.
14:47:52 17
14:47:55 18
                He didn't know, in other words, that she was an agent for
14:47:55 19
14:47:58 20
                the police?---No, he didn't.
14:47:59 21
14:47:59 22
                He has told you that and you accept that?---Yes.
14:48:01 23
14:48:03 24
                She's in there assisting you, as she had been doing since
                she came on board as an agent of the police in September of
14:48:10 25
                2005?---Yes.
14:48:13 26
14:48:15 27
14:48:15 28
                Assisting you to convince him to roll over and assist the
14:48:20 29
                police?---Yes.
14:48:21 30
                And that process takes some time because it seems apparent
14:48:23 31
                from the notes, and some other matters that I'll take you
14:48:29 32
                to in due course, that the meeting seemed to go on for some
14:48:32 33
14:48:39 34
                time, right. Accept that?---Well it was a two hour window,
                so - and that includes the call to Ms Gobbo, her coming
14:48:44 35
14:48:48 36
                back so, you know, it's within that two hour range.
14:48:53 37
14:48:54 38
                All right, okay. There's some material which suggests, for
                example, if we go to Mr White's - I'm sorry, according to
14:49:06 39
                Mr O'Brien's notes at 19:55 the effect of those notes is
14:49:15 40
                that you and Gobbo are still with
14:49:19 41
                that's in his notes, 19:55.
                                              Perhaps if we go to 20:13,
14:49:24 42
14:50:04 43
                Mr Sandy White's notes indicate that at 20:13 he's updated
                                     is considering assisting, Gobbo
                by Mr Smith.
14:50:09 44
14:50:15 45
                currently speaking to him. Clearly that's still going on
14:50:20 46
                at quarter past 8?---Yes.
14:50:24 47
```

```
And then there's a note - perhaps if we go to ICR p.260.
14:50:24
                There's a note of a meeting at 9 pm which suggests that
14:50:43 2
                between Smith, Green and O'Brien meet with Ms Gobbo at
14:50:47
                Purana rear office. O'Brien then leaves the room. Do you
14:50:53 4
                see that, 21:00? Meeting between Smith, Green and O'Brien.
14:51:07 5
                They meet with Gobbo, Purana rear office. O'Brien leaves
14:51:15 6
14:51:19 7
                the room and Ms Gobbo's concerned re who may know of her
                role, i.e. police. She knew of O'Brien, concerned re
14:51:24 8
                others and they arrange for Ms Gobbo to be escorted from
14:51:29 9
                the building by investigators and RV shortly, rendezvous
14:51:35 10
                shortly?---Rendezvous, yes.
14:51:41 11
14:51:42 12
14:51:43 13
                Clearly it's finished by 9 pm so at some stage prior to 9
                pm it's finished. Clearly it's some significant period of
14:51:50 14
14:51:55 15
                time there's a meeting going on?---Yes.
14:51:57 16
14:52:00 17
                By that stage he has agreed to come on board?---Correct.
14:52:09 18
                And I'm told that Mr O'Brien has a note to the effect that
14:52:10 19
14:52:13 20
                she arrived, Ms Gobbo arrived at quarter past 7?---Right.
14:52:18 21
                Does that assist you?---I don't have any note to that
14:52:19 22
14:52:23 23
                effect.
14:52:23 24
14:52:24 25
                <u>No?---That's 25 minutes after we initially spoke to </u>
                   so that would be consistent with that.
14:52:28 26
14:52:31 27
14:52:31 28
                Yes, okay. So in any event we can say, assuming that
14:52:36 29
                note's right, the discussion starts. There's a discussion
                between you, Smith, O'Brien and He wants to speak to
14:52:42 30
                his solicitor and she arrives at about quarter past 7 and
14:52:47 31
                then O'Brien leaves and Smith leaves and then you and Gobbo
14:52:52 32
                and remain for certainly a period of time up until at
14:52:56 33
14:53:02 34
                some stage prior to 9 pm?---Yes.
14:53:06 35
14:53:09 36
                Do you agree with that?---Yes, I do.
14:53:11 37
                 Initially there's five of you in the room,
                                                             yourself,
14:53:11 38
                O'Brien, Smith and Gobbo, when she arrives?---Yes.
14:53:17 39
14:53:26 40
                Do you believe that Mr O'Brien was there when Ms Gobbo
14:53:26 41
                arrived?---I suspect so. As - my recollection is that it
14:53:31 42
14:53:42 43
                was Jim and myself that were driving the pitch, so yes, I
```

.30/09/19 6828

And then he left shortly afterwards and you accept that it was you, and Gobbo in the room for the majority of the

believe he was there.

14:53:45 44 14:53:46 45 14:53:46 46

14:53:50 47

```
pitch?---Yes, we were there for some period of time, yes.
14:53:55
14:53:58 2
                 Do you know - clearly there would have been a discussion,
14:53:59
                 you would have got down to brass tacks I assume and that
14:54:05 4
                 would in his circumstance be what he's likely to get if he
14:54:08 5
                 assists?---Yes.
14:54:12 6
14:54:13 7
                 Do you know what figures were bandied about?---Really hard
14:54:13 8
                 to remember but I have a feeling that
14:54:16 9
                                                          years might have
                 been thrown around a little bit in the discussion.
14:54:19 10
14:54:25 11
                 So that's on the upside. "If you're not going to assist
14:54:25 12
14:54:29 13
                 us, you're now on
                 you're looking at years, you've got
                                                                      you
14:54:33 14
14:54:36 15
                won't see
                             until
                                                      ", t<del>hat sort of</del>
14:54:39 16
                 pitch?---Yes.
14:54:39 17
                 "But if you assist", what sort of figures were put to him
14:54:39 18
                 then?---I don't know if we put any figures to him.
14:54:43 19
14:54:46 20
                 You think you might have though, because clearly he would
14:54:46 21
                 have wanted to know, wouldn't he? I mean you put the high
14:54:51 22
                           That's if he doesn't assist. Surely he would
14:54:56 23
                 figures.
                 want to know what he'd get if he does assist?---That would
14:55:00 24
                 be a logical conclusion but I don't know. I can't recall
14:55:04 25
                 and as I sit here now I don't know how I could come to a
14:55:10 26
14:55:14 27
                 figure.
                          I don't know how I could advise him on a figure
14:55:18 28
                 that I believe would be correct.
14:55:19 29
                 Do you think Mr O'Brien gave him figures?---Look, it's
14:55:20 30
                 possible.
14:55:23 31
14:55:24 32
                 I mean I suppose one of the problems with not recording any
14:55:25 33
14:55:28 34
                 details of these conversations now, whether it be now or
                 any other time earlier, you might have difficulty recalling
14:55:32 35
                 what was actually said?---Yeah, that's a fair point but in
14:55:36 36
14:55:41 37
                 relation to possible prison terms, I mean police can only
14:55:48 38
                 speculate, we can only suggest.
14:55:50 39
                 I know, I understand that?---It's a little bit easier to
14:55:51 40
                 speculate without the cooperation because we know it's
14:55:54 41
                                                  charges he's facing, we
14:55:57 42
                know the maximum penalty for each of those is years
14:56:02 43
                        So a figure like years sounds plausible but in
14:56:08 44
14:56:11 45
                 relation to discounts, I mean it all depends on how much
14:56:15 46
                 support he provides us, how much success we have from it,
                 there's a lot of factors - - -
14:56:18 47
```

```
14:56:20
                That's what you'd be saying to him?---Yes, that's right.
14:56:20 2
                All I'm trying to suggest is it's difficult for us to say,
14:56:24
                 "If you do this, you do this you'll get
                                                               years".
14:56:28 4
14:56:30 5
                 I understand that?---We just don't know until we determine
14:56:30 6
14:56:34 7
                how much assistance he actually provides and what type of
                 results we get from the information he does provide.
14:56:36 8
14:56:38 9
                                        years rings a bell?---No, I don't.
                Do you think that
14:56:39 10
                 I don't. I can't recall a low figure.
14:56:42 11
14:56:45 12
                 I understand that. But the reality is those are the sorts
14:56:45 13
                of things when you're making a pitch and negotiating,
14:56:48 14
14:56:51 15
                they're the sorts of things that the subject of the pitch
14:56:55 16
                 is going to want to know and I suggest you would have given
                 some thought to that before you went in there?---It's
14:56:58 17
                           I don't mean to be evasive.
14:57:05 18
                possible.
14:57:08 19
14:57:09 20
                No, no, I understand that?---It's possible but I can't be
14:57:12 21
                sure.
14:57:13 22
                We know that Mr O'Brien spoke to the DPP about, or at least
14:57:14 23
                to a barrister, I think Mr Horgan, about whether or not it
14:57:20 24
14:57:25 25
                was possible to keep these people without charging
                them?---Yes.
14:57:30 26
14:57:30 27
                And that's what you wanted to do, assuming they decided to
14:57:30 28
                                                                 you wanted
14:57:35 29
                come on board, at least and then also
                 to know whether you could keep them without charging them
14:57:38 30
                 and without putting them into the system to enable them to
14:57:41 31
                do the job on
                                          and
14:57:46 32
                et cetera?---Yes, it was a requirement on police to front
14:57:49 33
14:57:53 34
                people, either release them unconditionally, bail them or
14:57:57 35
                 front them before the court, and we were seeking advice in
14:58:00 36
                 relation to how long - that all comes under a reasonable
14:58:05 37
                time aspect and we were trying to determine what was a
                 reasonable time and whether doing what we eventually did,
14:58:08 38
                whether that be accepted as reasonable time.
14:58:11 39
14:58:13 40
                To that end we understand that there was contact made with
14:58:13 41
                Mr Horgan?---I believe so, yes. I wasn't part of it, but
14:58:16 42
14:58:20 43
                that's - - -
14:58:20 44
14:58:20 45
                Mr O'Brien did?---Yes, that's right.
14:58:22 46
                You didn't, you don't know whether Mr O'Brien did or didn't
14:58:22 47
```

```
discuss with Mr Horgan possible figures?---I don't know.
14:58:26
14:58:32 2
                Was there any discussion - we know there was a discussion
14:58:33
                                                            about the
14:58:36 4
                with Mr Coghlan I think on the or
                potential of
                                               Do you know whether there was
14:58:41
                any discussion with him about potential figures?---I don't
14:58:45 6
                        It's possible but I don't know.
14:58:47 7
14:58:50 8
14:58:50 9
                It would be something which was - I mean you knew at that
                stage certainly when he was spoken to there was going to be
14:58:53 10
                a pitch made. It might be useful to have in your pocket
14:58:56 11
                the ability to go and say to the person, "Well look, we've
14:58:59 12
                spoken to the DPP, ultimately it's up to the judge and it
14:59:03 13
                might vary considerably depending on who you get, but we
14:59:06 14
                know that if, for example, the DPP agrees this is an
14:59:10 15
                appropriate range", back in those days, "Then you'd be
14:59:14 16
                reasonably confident that would be about the sum that you'd
14:59:17 17
                get if you assisted, depending on the nature of the
14:59:20 18
                assistance"?---Certainly our pitch would be a lot stronger
14:59:23 19
14:59:26 20
                with that type of back stop, yes.
14:59:28 21
14:59:29 22
                Subsequently you recall that was a bit annoyed
                because he figured he got a bit more than he was hoping
14:59:34 23
                for, at least more than it was suggested that he might get.
14:59:38 24
                Do you recall him being a bit upset about that?---Yes, I
14:59:42 25
14:59:45 26
                do.
14:59:45 27
14:59:47 28
                And he was upset when he got a minimum of
14:59:50 29
                wasn't he?---Yes. Well I recall that at some stage the
                expression of disappointment with that figure, yes.
14:59:55 30
14:59:57 31
                Do you think that might be because there was a figure of
14:59:58 32
                           years, perhaps years, bandied about by
                less than
15:00:02 33
15:00:07 34
                you and Mr O'Brien, if he provided maximum cooperation?---I
                can't remember that. It's possible but I can't remember
15:00:14 35
15:00:17 36
                it.
15:00:18 37
15:00:18 38
                These are the sorts of things you would expect, even at
                that stage, that you would be asked down the track if
15:00:22 39
                someone want to test his credibility, what was held out to
15:00:25 40
                him?---Yes, I expect those questions to be asked of
15:00:29 41
15:00:33 42
15:00:33 43
                And those would be fair enough questions, relevant
15:00:34 44
15:00:37 45
                questions, wouldn't they?---Yes, they would.
15:00:39 46
                Do you accept that?---Yes, I do.
15:00:39 47
```

```
15:00:40
                It would be certainly relevant if someone was trying to
15:00:41 2
                test his credibility?---Yes.
15:00:44
15:00:46 4
                To ask him what had occurred, what was said and so
15:00:46 5
                forth? --- Yes.
15:00:49 6
15:00:50 7
                Were those questions ever asked of you?---Of what occurred
15:00:50 8
15:00:54 9
                on the
15:00:56 10
                And what sort of figures were offered, who was there, what
15:00:56 11
                occurred, et cetera, et cetera?---I know that that's
15:00:59 12
15:01:02 13
                 definitely been explored in previous court matters, I just
                can't remember the context of them, that's all.
15:01:07 14
15:01:10 15
15:01:11 16
                 It would be expected that those sorts of questions would be
                relevant and reasonable questions to ask, not just of
15:01:13 17
                          but of any person who had decided to assist
15:01:15 18
                police? What did he think he was getting for it?
15:01:19 19
                accept that proposition?---I do but I just, my own belief
15:01:25 20
                 is that the actual figures aren't that important, it's
15:01:31 21
15:01:34 22
                about getting assistance from the police in relation to
15:01:37 23
                what it is, what actually is fact. Because, you know, as
                you say, figures are just, it all depends on what court and
15:01:39 24
                things like that. So it was more about us providing the
15:01:42 25
                 court information on the assistance we had received from
15:01:50 26
15:01:54 27
15:01:55 28
15:01:55 29
                The people who are asked about those issues are the
                 investigators and
                                             so it's not just who is
15:02:00 30
                asked about what was put on offer, the investigators are
15:02:05 31
                going to be asked about those questions as well, aren't
15:02:09 32
                they?---Yes, they are.
15:02:12 33
15:02:14 34
15:02:14 35
                And you knew that?---Yes.
15:02:15 36
15:02:15 37
                They would be relevant and reasonable questions to be asked
                of an investigator who had made that sort of a
15:02:19 38
                pitch?---Yes.
15:02:22 39
15:02:23 40
                And you would expect therefore that it would be appropriate
15:02:23 41
                to be in a position to answer those questions by making
15:02:27 42
15:02:30 43
                clear and concise comprehensive notes?---Well, I could have
                made more detailed notes, I accept that, but as I said,
15:02:34 44
15:02:40 45
                there was no great secret to it, it was basically a
15:02:43 46
                discounted, or Victoria Police supporting
                court in relation to getting a discounted sentence.
15:02:49 47
```

```
15:02:52
                Supporting him on his plea, what I'm suggesting to you in
15:02:53 2
                any case where has given evidence it will be suggested
15:02:57
                that his credibility is up for grabs and he's only saying
15:03:00 4
                 things to get a benefit, to get himself out of
15:03:04 5
                trouble?---Well he's only saying things to get a reduced
15:03:07 6
15:03:10 7
                sentences, yes, I'm just trying to make the point, you
                appear to be trying to suggest we were tying down figures
15:03:13 8
                and I can't recall that and the figures weren't that
15:03:18 9
                 important to me. It was more about us just saying, "No,
15:03:20 10
                no, we'll come up here, we'll give evidence on your behalf.
15:03:26 11
                We'll say we've had this success because you've helped us
15:03:29 12
15:03:34 13
                with this".
15:03:34 14
15:03:35 15
                 It was, I suggest - at that stage when that second meeting
15:03:39 16
                started Ms Gobbo had already told investigators that she
15:03:43 17
                had been told in a private conversation, as a person who
                was purporting, holding herself out to be, untruthfully, to
15:03:47 18
                be his lawyer, I suggest, she had been told by him in
15:03:51 19
15:03:56 20
                confidence that there are a grant of guns at
                 ?---Yes.
15:03:58 21
15:03:59 22
                That information was then conveyed to police?---Yes.
15:04:00 23
15:04:03 24
15:04:05 25
                And you know he got years for that offence and he got
                    years on top of whatever he got before, months
15:04:08 26
15:04:12 27
                rather, do you know that?---I only know his total
                             I was there when he was sentenced, I'll have it
15:04:16 28
15:04:19 29
                written in my diary all the breakdown, but all I remember
                was that he received a year sentence with a
15:04:23 30
                minimum.
15:04:29 31
15:04:29 32
                Do you know the circumstances in which that information
15:04:29 33
15:04:32 34
                came out about the guns? You can't recall, is that
                 right?---As we discussed prior to the break that during the
15:04:35 35
                 interview the guns were mentioned.
15:04:39 36
15:04:41 37
15:04:41 38
                Yes?---At some stage I've instructed people that were
                conducting the search to look out for the guns and to seize
15:04:46 39
                 them if they find them.
                                          It's possible that Mr O'Brien
15:04:50 40
                passed on to me the information about the guns, I'm not
15:04:53 41
15:04:57 42
                sure.
15:04:57 43
                Do you know where the guns were found?---I just know they
15:04:57 44
15:05:01 45
                were found at the
15:05:03 46
                 In any event, after all of that you did interview him.
15:05:08 47
                                                                           The
```

```
interview commenced at about 8 minutes past 9, is that
       1
15:05:15
                 correct? --- Correct.
15:05:20 2
        3
15:05:21
15:05:24 4
                 I've got a copy of the record of interview and I don't know
                 - I wonder if you could just have a look at this document.
15:05:45 5
15:05:49 6
                 It's got on the back page VPL.0008.0001.150 and it's cut
15:05:59 7
                 off, I wonder if you could just have a look at that
15:06:03 8
                 document there? --- Yes.
15:06:22 9
                 Just flick through it. Is that the record of interview
15:06:23 10
                 that you conducted with Mr Rowe?---So it's both, it's the
15:06:25 11
                 earlier interview that I conducted with Senior Constable
15:06:33 12
15:06:36 13
                 Farrar.
15:06:37 14
15:06:37 15
                 Yes?---At 4 o'clock, and then there's a second transcript
15:06:40 16
                 of the interview that started at 9.08 pm with Mr Rowe.
15:06:45 17
                 Commissioner, I'm going to tender it.
15:06:48 18
15:06:58 19
                 MR CHETTLE: I tendered it, it's Exhibit 365.
15:06:59 20
15:07:02 21
15:07:03 22
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                Thank you Mr Chettle.
15:07:04 23
15:07:04 24
                 MR WINNEKE:
                              Thanks.
15:07:28 25
                 COMMISSIONER: We're not sure whether that was in fact the
15:07:28 26
15:07:31 27
                 whole interview or just one question in the record of
15:07:35 28
                 interview.
15:07:35 29
                              I purported to tender the whole lot, whether I
15:07:36 30
                 MR CHETTLE:
15:07:40 31
                 succeeded - - -
15:07:41 32
                 MR WINNEKE: It's VPL.0008.0001.1429.
15:07:42 33
15:07:48 34
15:07:48 35
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                My note is that it's the whole record of
15:08:04 36
                 interview.
15:08:04 37
15:08:05 38
                 MR CHETTLE: There's two VPLs. The one I used was the
15:08:08 39
                 Supreme Court number, but I tendered it at the time,
15:08:12 40
                 Commissioner. The 365 was the number you gave it.
15:08:15 41
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes, I've got it that it's the whole record
15:08:16 42
                 but the official list says it's just question 430.
15:08:19 43
                 we could just - - -
15:08:28 44
15:08:46 45
                 MR CHETTLE: At p.5229 of the transcript I tendered the
15:08:47 46
                 whole record of interview.
15:08:51 47
```

```
15:08:52
                 COMMISSIONER: That's an error then. We'll double-check
15:08:53 2
                 that, that's my note too, that it's the whole interview.
15:08:55
15:09:01 4
                 MR WINNEKE:
                              Mr Flynn, there appears to be a number of,
15:09:03 5
                 amongst that document that you've got there appear to be a
15:09:06 6
15:09:09 7
                 number of different interviews, or at least a number of
15:09:12 8
                 documents starting from p.1. The first one is the tape
                 recorded interview that was conducted between you and
15:09:14 9
                          with Anne Farrar and that commences at 4.14.
15:09:18 10
                 It's a five page document and it's effectively a no comment
15:09:23 11
                 record of interview?---Correct.
15:09:27 12
15:09:28 13
                 It indicates that he had spoken at question 7 to Ms Nicola
15:09:28 14
15:09:37 15
                 Gobbo, correct?---Yes.
15:09:38 16
15:09:38 17
                 And then asked, when the interview recommenced, at 9.08 pm
                 he says that - you ask him, "Do you agree that since the
15:09:47 18
                 interview your barrister", at your request I take it, "Has
15:09:52 19
                 actually turned up here"?---Yes.
15:09:57 20
15:09:58 21
15:09:58 22
                 "You've had detailed conversations with her", is that
                 correct? -- Yes.
15:10:01 23
15:10:02 24
                And he says, "Yes, I have". And, "Am I correct in saying
15:10:02 25
                 that you've now indicated you wish to speak to us again and
15:10:07 26
15:10:10 27
                 clarify a few matters you were questioned about
                 before"?---Yes.
15:10:15 28
15:10:15 29
                 And he says yes. In addition to having detailed
15:10:15 30
                 conversations with her he's also had detailed conversations
15:10:18 31
                 with you in her presence, hasn't he?---Yes.
15:10:21 32
15:10:25 33
15:10:26 34
                 And what he says is, "Can you tell me", in answer to the
15:10:29 35
                 question, "Can you tell me in your own, or just tell me in
                 your own words why you decided to speak to us?"
15:10:34 36
                 said, "Because I feel an injustice has been done to me,
15:10:38 37
15:10:41 38
                 this predicament that I'm in at the moment has led to the
                 people in question I will be revealing, one in particular
15:10:45 39
                 has put me in this position"?---Yes, that's correct.
15:10:48 40
15:10:50 41
                 Do you see that? That all resulted out of this detailed
15:10:51 42
15:10:56 43
                 conversation that you and Ms Gobbo had with him?---Yes.
15:11:00 44
15:11:00 45
                 In which she in effect supported you in making the
15:11:04 46
                 pitch?---Yes.
```

.30/09/19 6835

15:11:05 47

```
I asked you before at question 430, you say, in fact you go
15:11:10
                 back, if I go back to 429, "Is there anything else at the
15:11:21
                 premises.
                                            that have been supplied by other
15:11:24
                 persons and people we've spoken about?" And he says, "You know, nothing out of the ordinary.
15:11:29 4
                 know, nothing out of the ordinary.
                                                                I got myself,
15:11:33 5
                 that's basically it". And you say, "Earlier you mentioned,
15:11:36 6
15:11:40 7
                 you said something to me about firearms" and he says, "Yes,
15:11:44 8
                 in the event of, at one stage I was really being, um, with
                            incident", et cetera, and he explains he's in
15:11:47 9
                 fear of his life and he admits that there's firearms
15:11:52 10
                 there?---Yes.
15:11:57 11
15:11:57 12
```

15:11:57 **13**

15:12:01 14

15:12:06 **15** 15:12:08 **16**

15:12:12 **17**

15**:**12**:**16 **18**

15:12:26 **19**

15:12:30 **20**

15:12:34 **21** 15:12:38 **22**

15:12:38 **23**

15:12:38 **24**

15:12:42 **25** 15:12:46 **26**

15:12:49 **27** 15:12:51 **28** 15:12:52 **29**

15:12:56 **30**

15:13:00 **31**

15:13:04 **32**

15:13:08 **33** 15:13:09 **34**

15:13:09 **35** 15:13:14 **36**

15:13:16 **37** 15:13:17 **38**

15:13:20 **39**

15:13:22 40

15:13:25 **41** 15:13:26 **42** 15:13:26 **43**

15:13:29 **44**

15:13:36 **45** 15:13:39 **46**

15:13:43 47

I don't suppose you're in a position to say how that was brought up in the conversation which occurred, the informal conversation, whether he volunteered the information, because clearly he didn't appear to volunteer it in that case when you're asking him about anything else in the, at the premises, did he? Because you asked him about whether there was anything else at the premises, and he says no. Then you brought up the fact that, "You said something to me about, um, firearms"?---That's correct.

Right. We really don't know whether that came up or how that came up in the early conversation really, do we?---No, I'm just considering whether it was raised at the scene by

Right. You think it might have been raised at the scene?---I remember, and I'm sure - I don't think firearms are mentioned but I remember asking him a question about dangers. I was worried about man traps and things like that inside

Right?---So I did ask him a question along that but I don't think there's any mention of firearms there.

You would have written it down clearly if there was any mention of firearms at the scene, that would be a very significant matter which you would record?---You would think so, yes.

You would think so. The evidence appears to be certainly as far as Ms Gobbo is concerned, she believed that she'd forgotten to tell the handlers something, she rang them up at 18:35 and that information was immediately passed on to O'Brien?---Yes.

```
1
15:13:44
                 So by the time you commenced that informal discussion, the
15:13:44
                 likelihood is that you were in possession of that
        3
15:13:49
                 information?---That's certainly possible, yes.
15:13:51
15:13:54
       6
                 It may well be you raised that to him during the course of
15:13:54
                 the meeting?---It's possible. I can't remember how I come
15:13:57 7
                 across that information or how it was raised.
       8
15:14:02
15:14:03
       9
                 How it was raised?---The answer to the question would
15:14:04 10
15:14:07 11
                 suggest he's raised it me.
15:14:09 12
15:14:10 13
                 It may?---But I just can't remember.
15:14:12 14
15:14:12 15
                 "What you mention, you mentioned, you said something to me
                 about firearms." We don't know because there's no notes
15:14:15 16
                 made about it, do you say there's no recording made of
15:14:19 17
                 it?---No.
15:14:22 18
15:14:23 19
                 I'm just wondering if one of the reasons you didn't make
15:14:23 20
                 any notes of this is because there was a tape-recording of
15:14:27 21
                 it?---No, there's no tape-recording.
15:14:30 22
15:14:32 23
                 Why wouldn't you have tape recorded it
15:14:33 24
                 surreptitiously?---It wasn't a practice for us to tape
15:14:38 25
                 record, you know, pitches, if you like, to people that
15:14:41 26
15:14:46 27
                 we're trying to get to assist police.
15:14:49 28
15:14:49 29
                 Is that right?---Yes.
15:14:50 30
                 I mean we know, and there's been evidence, for example,
15:14:51 31
                 when Mr O'Brien went to speak to person, or
15:14:54 32
                                                                         down
                         Prison he
                                                him
15:15:01 33
                                                  I think or
15:15:06 34
                 which was
15:15:10 35
                 seems to be the practice at that stage, do you say there
                 was no practice to record these sorts of meetings?---There
15:15:14 36
                 was no practice to record. If you arrest an offender for
15:15:18 37
                 an offence and we're trying to get them to cooperate there
15:15:29 38
                 was no practice to record it at that stage.
15:15:32 39
15:15:34 40
                 Why is that?---Well because really we'd probably just, you
15:15:34 41
                 know, the majority of the times it's shutdown, we don't get
15:15:38 42
                 anywhere with it and it's just part of police practice,
15:15:42 43
                 you want to assist? Do you want to help us? Do you want
15:15:45 44
                 to reduce your sentence or do this?", and generally we
15:15:48 45
15:15:51 46
                 don't do that.
```

.30/09/19 6837

15:15:52 47

```
It would be of great assistance, wouldn't it, it would
15:15:52
                 dispel any suggestion down the track that there was
15:15:55 2
                 improper incentives held out, if that was suggested later
15:15:57
                 on, you'd have a tape and transcript and it would be all
15:16:04 4
                 quite apparent?---Possible but it was just not a practice
15:16:08 5
                 that we followed at the time.
15:16:13 6
15:16:14 7
15:16:15 8
                 Is one of the reasons why because the expectation is if it
                 was done it would be subpoenaed and it would be subject to
15:16:18 9
                 the necessity of disclosure?---I don't recall that being a
15:16:25 10
                 reason not to do it but it makes sense what you say.
15:16:28 11
15:16:31 12
15:16:32 13
                       It does make sense that if it is done, and if the
                 police do say anything wrong or do anything wrong then it
15:16:36 14
15:16:41 15
                would be exposed by a subpoena or a request to disclose
15:16:46 16
                 it?---It was just not a practice that we followed at that
                                                you know, once we got to
15:16:49 17
                 time. We did
                 the human source part of things and were reading
15:16:54 18
                 Acknowledgement of Responsibilities for people as a human
15:16:59 19
15:17:02 20
                 source, that's when
                                                          those but we didn't
                 do it just for offenders that we arrested day-in day-out
15:17:05 21
15:17:11 22
                 and - - -
15:17:12 23
                 But this is a pretty important offender. This is a pretty
15:17:12 24
                 important person who is going to be a witness against some
15:17:18 25
                 of the most significant figures in the drug trafficking
15:17:20 26
15:17:23 27
                 world in Melbourne, underworld in Melbourne?---Yes, he was
15:17:28 28
                 an important offender, yes.
15:17:30 29
                 Can you think of any good reason why you wouldn't have
15:17:30 30
                 recorded either in writing or by way of recording of this
15:17:33 31
                 information?---It was just not a practice we practised.
15:17:40 32
15:17:44 33
15:17:44 34
                 Aside from - - - ?---At the time.
15:17:46 35
15:17:46 36
                 Aside from practice, can you think of any good reason why
                 you wouldn't have done so in this particular
15:17:49 37
15:17:52 38
                 circumstance?---No.
15:17:52 39
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                Is it police procedure or was it at the time
15:17:55 40
                 police procedure for a suspect to record every conversation
15:17:59 41
                 before they're charged?---No, it wasn't.
15:18:02 42
15:18:04 43
                 It wasn't?---No.
                                   So - there are plenty of conversations
15:18:05 44
15:18:10 45
                 that occur between police and a suspect. We try and create
```

.30/09/19 6838

that anything that's said, unless it's recorded it's not

some rapport with the people we're speaking to, but we know

15:18:17 **46**

15:18:20 47

```
admissible, so we would come back, put them on tape as soon
        1
15:18:24
                 as possible just to clarify that, "Yes, you've been
15:18:29 2
                 arrested, you've been offered your rights, you've been
        3
15:18:34
                 given your caution", things like that, and then stopped,
15:18:36 4
                 taken away to prepare a more extended interview and then
15:18:38
                             During that time we would have, you know.
                 come back.
15:18:42 6
                 breaks on whether they wanted coffee or anything else,
15:18:45 7
                 toilet breaks and all that, and there would be some notes
15:18:50 8
15:18:52 9
                 in the diaries, but we certainly didn't record anything
                 along those lines.
15:18:55 10
15:18:56 11
                 Is that still the case?---Commissioner, I've been out of
15:18:56 12
15:18:59 13
                 that area for about seven years so I suspect it is but it's
                 an uneducated comment because I haven't been involved in
15:19:03 14
15:19:07 15
                 processing an offender for about seven years.
15:19:10 16
15:19:11 17
                 Certainly in the days of mobile phones it's a very easy
                 matter, isn't it, to record every conversation?---Yes.
15:19:14 18
15:19:17 19
                 Yes?---Yes.
15:19:17 20
15:19:18 21
                 Yes Mr Winneke.
15:19:18 22
        23
                 MR WINNEKE:
                              Thanks Commissioner.
        24
        25
                 COMMISSIONER: I should note, Mr Chettle, while we have had
15:19:19 26
15:19:24 27
                 a break in Mr Winneke's examination, you were correct,
                 we've checked the transcript and the official record will
15:19:27 28
15:19:30 29
                 now be corrected.
15:19:31 30
                 MR CHETTLE: Thank you.
15:19:32 31
15:19:32 32
                 COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
15:19:32 33
15:19:33 34
15:19:34 35
                 MR WINNEKE: Our learned friend is generally correct.
15:19:37 36
                 is just another example.
15:19:40 37
                 MR CHETTLE: Only when Ms Thies is here.
15:19:41 38
15:19:43 39
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                I did note that.
15:19:43 40
15:19:46 41
                 MR WINNEKE: Clearly it wouldn't be admissible against
15:19:52 42
                           because it wouldn't be, he wouldn't be advised,
15:19:55 43
                 et cetera, et cetera. But that's not a reason not to tape
15:20:00 44
                 it because it may well have been of assistance to you or an
15:20:03 45
                 accurate record of what occurred?---Arguably he has been
15:20:08 46
```

.30/09/19 6839

advised because he's been part of that earlier interview,

15:20:11 47

```
but - - -
         1
15:20:16
15:20:17
                 Right. So arguably it might have been?---But it's like,
15:20:17
                 you know, it's like when he was arrested at the scene and
15:20:26
                 we refuse him his rights because of concerns about the
15:20:30
                 fabrication or destruction of evidence. I know that if he
15:20:33 6
15:20:36 7
                 turns around and says, "You've got me, that's
                 there" then I've probably lost that evidence because he
       8
15:20:40
                 hasn't been allowed that right. We understand that but
15:20:47 9
                 it's just part of a process. You know, he might not have
15:20:48 10
                 got on board and then there'd be no further involvement or
15:20:50 11
                        If he did, well then we'd try and reconfirm things
15:20:53 12
15:20:57 13
                 on tape and that's what we use as the evidence.
15:20:59 14
15:20:59 15
                 There would have been within the St Kilda Road police
15:21:03 16
                 station capability of recording this conversation without
                 any difficulty at all, surely?---We did have access to
15:21:07 17
                 micro recorders at that stage I think, yes.
15:21:12 18
15:21:16 19
15:21:16 20
                 So it could quite simply have been done?---It could have
15:21:19 21
                 been, yes.
15:21:19 22
                 Indeed, we know early on that Ms Gobbo herself was recorded
15:21:20 23
                 in discussions that had been had with Messrs Rowe and
15:21:25 24
                 Mansell.
15:21:31 25
                           So there was clearly that capacity to do
                 that?---Yes.
15:21:35 26
15:21:35 27
15:21:37 28
                 You accept that this was a very significant
15:21:41 29
                 conversation?---Well as it turns out, yes.
15:21:44 30
                 Even beforehand it was going to be a significant
15:21:44 31
                 conversation?---Well it wouldn't have been a significant conversation if decided not to cooperate.
15:21:47 32
15:21:49 33
15:21:52 34
15:21:52 35
                 No, I agree with that?---Yep.
15:21:54 36
                 I agree with that. But there was at least a chance, a
15:21:54 37
                 reasonably good chance because that was the whole purpose
15:21:57 38
                 of this plan, t his was a culmination of the
15:22:00 39
                 operation?---Well - - -
15:22:06 40
15:22:06 41
                 It was all directed towards getting him to do exactly what
15:22:07 42
15:22:11 43
                 he did do?---Yes, that's so. I mean the first part of it
                 is to catch him offending. That is the focus, our main
15:22:14 44
15:22:18 45
                 focus on the
15:22:20 46
                 You already had him the main focus was to get him
15:22:20 47
```

```
to assist with respect to other people?---That was the next
15:22:24
        1
15:22:26 2
                 focus, yes.
15:22:27
                 Okay. The other person in all of this was
15:22:28
15:22:40
                 You accept that in reality he didn't get independent legal
15:22:42 6
15:22:48 7
                 advice either because Ms Gobbo, who was the police agent,
                was the one who provided him with legal advice, do you
15:22:50 8
15:22:53 9
                 accept that?---She did provide him legal advice, that's
                 correct.
15:22:56 10
15:22:56 11
                 And one of the things that you were trying to achieve was
15:22:58 12
15:23:03 13
                 to keep all this information within the environs of
                 Victoria Police and not get out and what that required was
15:23:10 14
15:23:13 15
                 cooperation from at least to the extent that he
                 wouldn't want to either get charged, go into custody, go
15:23:17 16
                 before a Bail Justice, go before a Magistrate, you needed
15:23:25 17
                 that degree of cooperation, didn't you?---I did.
15:23:28 18
15:23:30 19
                 And he didn't get - we understand and you mentioned before
15:23:31 20
                 that you went to Mr Horgan to get the advice that it was
15:23:36 21
                 reasonable for the purpose of this investigation to hold
15:23:40 22
                 these people without charging them?---Yes.
15:23:43 23
15:23:45 24
15:23:46 25
                 That was the advice that you got?---Yes, that's correct.
15:23:50 26
15:23:50 27
                        might have been entitled to independent advice to
                 say, "Look, that's nonsense advice, he should be entitled
15:23:53 28
15:23:57 29
                 to get before a Magistrate"?---Yes, that's possible.
15:24:00 30
                 But he wasn't given that opportunity, was he?---Well, no, I
15:24:00 31
                 suppose using the word independent, what you say is
15:24:05 32
                 correct.
15:24:08 33
15:24:08 34
                 You had Mr Horgan and he had Ms Gobbo who was effectively a
15:24:10 35
15:24:14 36
                 police agent?---Yes.
15:24:15 37
                 So he didn't, I suggest, get that opportunity?---Well, I
15:24:15 38
                 mentioned it earlier but, and I only speak for my own mind,
15:24:18 39
                 but I think that there was - you know, I was very much
15:24:24 40
                 focused on
                                      and other members were looking after
15:24:27 41
                          but certainly with him and less so with
15:24:31 42
15:24:37 43
                 there might have been a thought process that perhaps she
                 could still give him legal advice.
15:24:40 44
15:24:42 45
15:24:42 46
                 What I suggest is if he'd been given independent legal
                 advice it might well have been that's nonsense, you don't
15:24:48 47
```

```
have to be locked up for an hour long, you ought to be
        1
15:24:51
                 released or ought to get before a Magistrate as is your
15:24:55 2
                 right?---Yes, that's possible.
        3
15:24:59
        4
15:25:01
                 A provided by the Crimes Act?---Yes.
        5
15:25:02
        6
15:25:04
                 COMMISSIONER: Will we take the afternoon break?
       7
15:25:06
       8
15:25:09
15:25:10
       9
                 MR WINNEKE: Yes.
15:25:10 10
                 COMMISSIONER: We'll have a short break now.
15:25:31 11
15:25:33 12
       13
                      (Short adjournment.)
        14
15:47:42 15
                 COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr Winneke.
       16
                 MR WINNEKE: Thank you, Commissioner.
                                                         Mr Flynn, very
       17
15:47:44
                 shortly after the meeting that you had with Ms Gobbo and
15:47:48 18
                           at the offices of Victoria Police, she went and
15:47:56 19
                 spoke to her handlers at the SDU and in effect she had a
15:48:04 20
                 discussion with them about some of the events that had
15:48:12 21
15:48:14 22
                 occurred and so in a fairly contemporaneous way she spoke
                 to them and what I want to do is put to you or play to you,
15:48:20 23
                 if I can, a couple of transcripts. Now, Commissioner - a
15:48:25 24
                 couple of tapes. We've got transcripts of these and we've
15:48:33 25
                 got audio.
                             Can I say this: we haven't had the opportunity
15:48:37 26
15:48:40 27
                 to excise from the audio the Christian name of
                                             Now, we're in a private hearing.
15:48:50 28
                 and some of the handlers.
15:48:57 29
                 The best evidence is that which is on the audio.
                 and again we drop these names and it's always excised.
15:49:01 30
                 submission is that it's appropriate to play these things,
15:49:06 31
                 albeit that they do have those details. In our submission
15:49:09 32
                 the way in which these matters have proceeded suggests that
15:49:15 33
15:49:21 34
                 it's artificial not to play these tapes simply because they
                                      When we all know the names, everyone
15:49:26 35
                 refer to the names.
                 in the room knows the names.
15:49:30 36
       37
15:49:35 38
                 COMMISSIONER:
                                There's a non-publication order in respect
                                The transcript of today's hearing won't
15:49:37 39
                 of the names.
                 transcribe the tapes.
15:49:43 40
       41
15:49:44 42
                 MR WINNEKE:
                              No.
       43
15:49:46 44
                 COMMISSIONER: And in due course an amended or redacted
15:49:52 45
                 copy can be tendered.
       46
                              That's correct, Commissioner.
15:49:55 47
                 MR WINNEKE:
```

```
1
                COMMISSIONER: That's what you're proposing, yes.
        2
15:49:56
        3
                MR WINNEKE: The audio, if it's proposed - and I'll
15:49:59
                obviously tender the audio and there's no way that the
15:50:03
       6
                audio will go on to the Internet, be available to the
15:50:06
                public in the way in which it would be played.
       7
15:50:10
        8
       9
                COMMISSIONER: No. Yes, all right.
15:50:14
       10
                MR WINNEKE: Our submission is, Commissioner, that it's
15:50:16 11
                 reasonable to play these things so as we all know - - -
15:50:17 12
       13
                COMMISSIONER: Just to save some time, yes.
15:50:18 14
15:50:21 15
                have any submissions to the contrary, bearing in mind what
15:50:24 16
                 I've said? All right. There's some pained looks.
15:50:31 17
15:50:32 18
                MR CHETTLE: I do have concerns, Commissioner.
                                                                  We've just
                been told about this. There are statutory obligations that
15:50:35 19
                 I'm concerned about, that's all.
15:50:38 20
       21
15:50:42 22
                COMMISSIONER: Well - - -
15:50:42 23
                MR CHETTLE: I've looked at the - if this is the
15:50:43 24
                Mr Winneke wants to play, there's reference to my client's
15:50:45 25
                surname as well. I mean I've done it in the past, I know,
15:50:49 26
15:50:54 27
                and the people here will all probably tell me his name
15:50:58 28
                anyway, I accept that.
       29
                COMMISSIONER: Yes.
15:50:59 30
15:51:00 31
                MR CHETTLE: But I'm worried about the statutory regime.
15:51:00 32
       33
15:51:02 34
                COMMISSIONER:
                               The statutory regime allows me to have a
                discretion in the end.
15:51:05 35
15:51:06 36
                MR CHETTLE: I suspect you can do what you like,
15:51:06 37
                Commissioner.
15:51:09 38
       39
                                Not quite. It does give me a discretion in
                COMMISSIONER:
15:51:09 40
                 the end. I take note of what you say and I am cognisant of
15:51:12 41
                that. Yes Ms Argiropoulos.
15:51:17 42
15:51:19 43
                MS ARGIROPOULOS: Commissioner, Victoria Police shares the
15:51:20 44
15:51:21 45
                same concerns. I'm not sure whether it's practical for the
15:51:26 46
                playing of these to be deferred until tomorrow. I don't
                know if these names can be excised overnight. I know
15:51:31 47
```

```
previously in recordings name has been removed
15:51:34
                and that was done fairly successfully. The preference
15:51:37 2
                would be, if it's practically able to be done, that those
15:51:40
                real names not be used for the reasons that Mr Chettle's
15:51:43 4
                raised.
15:51:47
        5
        6
15:51:49 7
                COMMISSIONER: Okay, thank you. Can they be excised? They
15:51:53 8
                can be excised overnight. Does it interfere with your
15:51:57 9
                examination of the witness if you defer this part until
                tomorrow?
15:52:02 10
       11
15:52:03 12
                MR WINNEKE:
                             Commissioner, I'm going to move on.
15:52:05 13
                reality is I'm going to move on. They can be played
                tomorrow. I can put the transcripts to him, I can read out
15:52:09 14
15:52:12 15
                what's read. But it's not the best evidence.
       16
                COMMISSIONER: Yes.
15:52:16 17
       18
                MR WINNEKE: My learned friends say the names are
15:52:18 19
15:52:22 20
                mentioned. We know the names. We all hear the names.
                drop them every now and again.
                                                 It's just absurd, in our
15:52:25 21
15:52:29 22
                respectful submission, to be so precious about it.
                fact is there are non-publication orders. They can't be
15:52:33 23
                reported, they won't be reported. And to say that people
15:52:41 24
                in this room don't know the names is simply absurd.
15:52:46 25
15:52:49 26
15:52:50 27
                MR CHETTLE: I didn't say that.
       28
15:52:52 29
                MR WINNEKE: In our submission you really - we're being
                deprived of the best evidence. Yes, I can come back
15:52:58 30
                tomorrow and do it but I'm hoping to move on.
15:53:00 31
                event, that's my submission.
15:53:06 32
       33
15:53:08 34
                COMMISSIONER: Yes, all right.
                                                 I'm conscious of the fact
                that we are very behind schedule in our examination of
15:53:10 35
                witnesses. I'm also conscious of the statutory
15:53:17 36
15:53:22 37
                requirements in respect of these matters but I am satisfied
15:53:32 38
                that if we proceed in the way that Mr Winneke's suggested,
                that given the non-publication orders that are in place and
15:53:40 39
                the fact that we are in a private hearing with a limited
15:53:43 40
                number of people present, although it's less than ideal I
15:53:47 41
                think that it is - the statutory considerations are
15:53:53 42
15:53:58 43
                sufficiently met by the non-publication orders and I'll
                allow Mr Winneke to proceed as he suggested.
15:54:02 44
       45
15:54:05 46
                MR WINNEKE: If it please the Commission.
                                                            So what I want
                to suggest to you is that - or play to you is a tape which
15:54:11 47
```

```
is of a conversation on the three that these
15:54:17 1
                events occurred, in which Ms Gobbo is speaking to the
15:54:21 2
                handlers about the events that had recently occurred.
15:54:27
                Commissioner, the tape is VPL.0005.0104.0001. That's the
15:54:32 4
                transcript. The audio is VPL.2000.0002.4225 at time stamp
15:54:42 5
                29 minutes and 3 seconds, p.22 of the transcript.
15:54:51 6
15:55:01 7
                      (Audio recording played to hearing.)
15:57:04 8
15:57:04 9
                     You could hear that and you could follow the
15:57:10 10
                transcript? --- Yes.
15:57:12 11
       12
15:57:14 13
                Firstly, do you accept that there was, you did have a
                discussion in the presence of
                                                        and Ms Gobbo about
15:57:20 14
15:57:28 15
                what was proposed, that is the way in which
                                                                       would
15:57:33 16
                assist and assist with respect to ?---The
                conversation's about putting
                                                       back into the
15:57:40 17
                      that's ringing a bell with me, that that was
15:57:44 18
                something that was raised or was brought up at some stage.
15:57:46 19
       20
15:57:49 21
                I think it's probably best to use
                                                           , because that's
15:57:54 22
                going to go into the transcript.
                                                  Don't worry about it.
                That's going to go on to the transcript, not the
15:57:57 23
                audio?---Yep.
15:58:00 24
       25
                You recall that there was discussion about the possibility
15:58:01 26
                of putting him back but that had a whole lot
15:58:03 27
                of difficulties associated with it?---Yes, just as I
15:58:07 28
15:58:09 29
                listened and read the transcript that rang a bell with me.
       30
15:58:13 31
                All right. You recall Ms Gobbo said they'd spoken to
                someone at the OPP and there was an advice or suggestion
15:58:21 32
                that the person from the OPP, who we understand was
15:58:27 33
15:58:31 34
                Mr Horgan?---Yes.
       35
                Really needed to commit on tape, like a reverse
15:58:32 36
                caution kind of a thing, right?---Yes.
15:58:36 37
       38
                Is that your recollection as to what occurred?---I don't
15:58:39 39
                recall us running that second tape with
15:58:43 40
                                                                  as a
                direct result of that conversation. I just thought it was
15:58:48 41
                our normal practice to commit him to a story but, you know,
15:58:51 42
15:58:56 43
                I don't - I know there was some advice sought and I don't
                disagree with anything that was said.
15:59:00 44
       45
15:59:04 46
                If I stop there and ask you this: I take it - perhaps let
                me ask you, was it raised with Mr Horgan the complexities
15:59:12 47
```

```
or the issues with respect to Ms Gobbo or not?---I wasn't
15:59:17 1
                part of that conversation.
15:59:23 2
                All right?---But I'd be reasonably confident to say that I
15:59:26 4
                don't think it was ever be suggested that it was mentioned
15:59:31 5
                that Ms Gobbo was human source with Victoria Police.
15:59:32 6
       7
15:59:38 8
                These discussions can be had with permanent prosecutors and
                they are had on occasions, are they?---Yes.
15:59:43 9
       10
15:59:46 11
                About a person being an informer?---Well certainly when it
                gets to a stage where we're seeking discounts and things
15:59:50 12
15:59:54 13
                like that it becomes, we discuss that with the OPP, yes.
       14
16:00:00 15
                When it comes to questions of public interest immunity is
16:00:06 16
                that normally done with your own legal advisors or the
                VGSO?---I would depend on the circumstances I suppose.
16:00:13 17
       18
16:00:15 19
                Yes?---If it was just relevant to an ongoing prosecution it
                would probably be done with a prosecutor. If it was
16:00:16 20
                something that we didn't want it to get to that stage, well
16:00:18 21
16:00:20 22
                then we'd seek legal advice.
       23
16:00:22 24
                There's sort of an intermediate position where you don't
                want to put it out to the prosecution if you can avoid it
16:00:26 25
                and you go to the VGSO to get an advice from them or to
16:00:29 26
                internal police lawyers; is that right?---That's correct,
16:00:32 27
16:00:34 28
                yes.
       29
                If you had on this night decided, look, there were too many
16:00:34 30
                complexities, it's way out of the experience of any of the
16:00:40 31
16:00:43 32
                people involved in this operation, what's occurring
16:00:45 33
                tonight, we really need to get some advice about it, who
                would have been approached?---Well, I would suggest we
16:00:48 34
                would go internally before we went externally. How that
16:00:52 35
                would be done on this time of day or night I'm not sure but
16:00:56 36
                that's what we'd look at.
16:01:00 37
       38
                Do you believe that Mr Overland was aware of these
16:01:05 39
                complexities?---I only say that I do believe it, that he
16:01:09 40
                was aware of it at some stage, whether it was - are you
16:01:20 41
16:01:25 42
                asking on that particular night or not?
       43
                Yes?---I don't know. As I indicated earlier, I believe
16:01:29 44
16:01:34 45
                Mr O'Brien was reporting to Mr Overland at some stage but
                to what and what was discussed, you know, it would be a
16:01:38 46
                reasonable presumption that all these issues would be
16:01:39 47
```

```
discussed, I'd expect, considering Mr Overland's rank, but
16:01:41
                  1
                                    again I'm only speculating.
                  2
16:01:45
                   3
                  4
                                    It appears that Ms Gobbo is appraised of the issues with
16:01:51
                                    respect to because she's making suggestions to you about "stashing" away in the cells in the color of the col
16:01:54
                  6
16:02:01
                                    recall that?---I don't recall those words, no.
               7
16:02:12
                  8
                9
                                    Would you think that's unusual for a lawyer to be making
16:02:15
                                    those suggestions in an investigative process like
16:02:19 10
                                    this?---Well, yes, the whole thing was unusual.
16:02:24 11
                12
16:02:26 13
                                    The whole thing was unusual?---Yes, but I do agree that it
                                    was unusual.
16:02:30 14
                 15
16:02:31 16
                                    All right then. I'd like also to play - - -
                 17
                                    COMMISSIONER: Will we tender those?
16:02:36 18
                 19
16:02:39 20
                                    MR WINNEKE: Commissioner, I tender that.
                21
16:02:41 22
                                    COMMISSIONER: What was the date of that?
                23
                                                                 That's
                                                                                                     2006.
16:02:43 24
                                    MR WINNEKE:
                 25
16:02:45 26
                                    COMMISSIONER: Yes.
                                                                                  The tape for
                                                                                                                                    2006 between
16:02:52 27
                                    Nicola Gobbo and Green and Smith will be Exhibit 546A in
                                    it's confidential form, B in its edited form and the
16:03:00 28
16:03:06 29
                                    transcript will be C confidential, and D edited.
16:03:10 30
                                    #EXHIBIT RC546A - (Confidential) Tape dated
16:03:11 31
                                                                            between Nicola Gobbo and Green and Smith.
16:02:52 32
                 33
                                    #EXHIBIT RC546B - (Redacted version.)
                 34
                 35
                                    #EXHIBIT RC546C - (Confidential) Transcript.
                 36
                 37
16:03:13 38
                                    #EXHIBIT RC546D - (Redacted version.)
16:03:13 39
                                                                 Can we keep playing that? Mr Chettle asked if
                                    MR WINNEKE:
16:03:14 40
                                    we can keep playing that. Is that possible or is that
16:03:15 41
                                    difficult? Just keep playing it over - - -
16:03:18 42
16:03:21 43
                                    MR CHETTLE: It saves me having to come back to it later,
16:03:21 44
16:03:24 45
                                    Commissioner.
                46
                                                                                     Good thinking, Mr Chettle.
16:03:25 47
                                    COMMISSIONER:
                                                                     Sure.
```

```
1
16:03:45
                     (Audio recording played to hearing.)
        2
        3
                     Is that enough?
        4
16:06:33
        5
16:06:34
                MR CHETTLE: That's as far as I need, Commissioner.
        6
16:06:35
        7
       8
                MR WINNEKE: What she also says there is that she had very
16:06:37
                                      presence with
16:06:43
       9
                frank discussions in
                     ?---Yes.
16:06:50 10
       11
16:06:51 12
                Does that jog your recollection? Did that occur, that
16:06:53 13
                Ms Gobbo was able to speak to these people at the
                          in the room?---Well, that would indicate
16:06:56 14
16:07:02 15
                that she did.
       16
                Yes?---I can't remember it occurring then.
                                                             I thought we
16:07:04 17
                                           several days later but that
16:07:07 18
                actually got them
                would indicate that it did happen, so.
16:07:11 19
       20
16:07:13 21
                Right. I think I asked you questions about this before.
                This again is another unusual aspect of this, allowing
16:07:18 22
16:07:22 23
                these people to speak with a lawyer who's not
16:07:26 24
                a lawyer, who's actually an agent of the Victoria Police,
                with a view to having them
16:07:29 25
                way or another?---Yes.
16:07:33 26
       27
16:07:34 28
                Again, that would be another instance of this being
16:07:37 29
                somewhat of a unique circumstance, wouldn't it?---Yes, that
                is correct, yes.
16:07:41 30
       31
                It wouldn't have occurred in any other investigation that
16:07:41 32
                you'd been involved in?---Correct.
16:07:44 33
       34
16:07:47 35
                Effectively what you've got is a person who is the subject
16:07:52 36
                of a pitch, being
                                             himself being engaged to see
16:07:59 37
                if he could
                                                    to get him to cooperate
                                  and sitting tight for a few
                by, in effect,
16:08:03 38
                days whilst Victoria Police went about their business with
16:08:07 39
                         ?---Yes, well that conversation would suggest to
16:08:11 40
                me he might have even been trying more than that, but I
16:08:16 41
                don't remember that. But do I remember what was of concern
16:08:20 42
16:08:24 43
                to us was trying to appease
                                             to cooperate by
16:08:28 44
       45
16:08:30 46
                And really you needed cooperation from him ultimately,
                didn't you, to assist in carrying out your plan?---We did.
16:08:33 47
```

```
1
                Because if he didn't cooperate the whole thing really would
        2
16:08:40
                amount to nothing - - - ?---It wouldn't have happened, yep.
        3
16:08:44
        4
                It wouldn't have happened. When I say the whole thing, the
        5
16:08:49
                                and the getting
        6
16:08:52
16:08:57 7
                               ?---Yes, the risk would have been too
                           on
        8
                great.
16:09:01
        9
                Would have been too great, all right. Ultimately Ms Gobbo
16:09:02 10
                ended up not only did she act in a sort of a situation of
16:09:08 11
                somewhat, or of clear and frank conflict in the role that
16:09:14 12
16:09:22 13
                 she played, she ended up acting for
                                                              . didn't she?
                                 and doing a plea for him?---I think so.
16:09:28 14
       15
16:09:33 16
                That would be fairly extraordinary, I suggest, that the
                police agent providing the advice really to assist the
16:09:41 17
                police ends up appearing for him in court?---Yes, it is
16:09:45 18
                extraordinary.
16:09:50 19
       20
                And making money out of him?---Oh, well, yes, if she made
16:09:50 21
16:09:56 22
                money out of it, that's correct.
       23
16:09:58 24
                One assumes she charged him to do it. One assumes again he
                was never told, she never told him she was in fact an agent
16:10:03 25
                of the police?---I suspect she didn't.
16:10:05 26
       27
16:10:12 28
                Now whether or not
                                    got a good deal or not, that's
16:10:15 29
                not the point though, do you accept that
                proposition?---Look, I haven't really turned my mind a lot
16:10:18 30
                            I have to
                                                   But yes, I accept what
16:10:21 31
16:10:27 32
                you're saying.
       33
16:10:29 34
                Ultimately if you look at the way in which the system of
                 justice should operate, it's no real answer to say either
16:10:33 35
                              may or may not have got a good deal, do you
16:10:37 36
                 accept that proposition?---Well, yeah, I go back to what I
16:10:42 37
                said last Friday about Ms Gobbo being there on the
16:10:52 38
                providing advice on that day was something that if we had
16:10:58 39
                our time again we would do differently.
16:11:01 40
       41
                I understand that. The mantra that police operate by the
16:11:04 42
                 rules, search for the truth, operate in accordance with the
16:11:11 43
                 law, holds, doesn't it, and it should hold?---Yes, it
16:11:14 44
16:11:21 45
                should.
       46
16:11:21 47
                Regardless of whether you believe
                                                                guilty,
```

```
whether you reckon you've got him bang to rights or whether
16:11:25
        1
                you reckon that he's only ever going to plead, the fact is
16:11:30 2
                the rules have to be complied with by the police, by the
        3
16:11:32
                lawyers, by the judges, all the participants in the
16:11:35 4
                criminal justice process?---Yes.
16:11:37
        5
        6
                You accept that?---Yes.
       7
16:11:39
        8
       9
                Okay. Can I then move to the next transcript that I want
16:11:40
                to play, p.26. Same transcript,
                                                           | p.26. I don't
16:11:45 10
                have a time stamp but I think Mr Skim's got - - -
16:11:52 11
       12
16:11:56 13
                COMMISSIONER: What pages are we tendering in the earlier
                exhibit, please?
16:11:59 14
       15
16:12:00 16
                MR WINNEKE:
                             Thanks Commissioner. The first one is p.100 -
                if we can go back to the start of that I think it's p.22.
16:12:05 17
       18
16:12:15 19
                COMMISSIONER: Yes.
       20
                MR WINNEKE:
                             Through to whenever that transcript stopped.
16:12:17 21
                I didn't see where we got to eventually.
16:12:19 22
16:12:23 23
                MR CHETTLE:
                              26.
16:12:23 24
       25
16:12:25 26
                MR WINNEKE: To p.26.
       27
16:12:28 28
                COMMISSIONER: Thank you. That just means that there's a
16:12:31 29
                lot less to PII.
       30
                MR WINNEKE: Yes. Indeed, Commissioner, we actually played
16:12:33 31
                the transcript that I wanted to next put to Mr Flynn.
16:12:35 32
       33
16:12:40 34
                COMMISSIONER: Yes.
       35
                MR WINNEKE: Which was this, that he knows - "I know
16:12:42 36
                and I've had very frank discussions with him.
16:12:47 37
                present with
                                         Ιf
                                                can roll,
16:12:53 38
                                                                          et
                          Do you see that?---Yes.
16:12:58 39
                cetera.
       40
                Perhaps if you continue playing it because the next piece
16:13:06 41
                of transcript I was going to put to the witness,
16:13:09 42
16:13:11 43
                Commissioner, was at p.28. We might as well just keep
                going if we can. Does that mean we have to go back to the
16:13:15 44
16:13:19 45
                start?
                       It doesn't.
       46
                      (Audio recording played to hearing.)
       47
```

```
1
                 "I'm burnt anyway", do you see that?---Yes, I do.
        2
16:15:45
        3
                Effectively what she's saying there is she's setting out
16:15:50
                the process of what will occur with respect to
16:15:57 5
                                                 or whatever it was.
                       picking up
16:15:59 6
16:16:05 7
                                will be pinched, he'll ring her, "I'll have
                says that
16:16:11 8
                a conflict or may not be able to act for him", do you see
16:16:14 9
                that?---Yes.
       10
                Later on in your statement what she predicts is in fact
16:16:15 11
                right, it comes to pass, doesn't it?---Yes, it does.
16:16:21 12
       13
                She does go down, she does give
16:16:24 14
                                                              , or she speaks
16:16:28 15
                         purports to provide him with legal advice; is
                that right?---Yes.
16:16:32 16
       17
                I think in your statement you note that her appearing, or
16:16:33 18
                                         advising
                at least advising
16:16:39 19
                arrested shortly afterwards, posed even more
16:16:44 20
                complexities?---Yes, that's correct.
16:16:48 21
       22
16:16:49 23
                Because you had a sort of a complexity on top of a
16:16:58 24
                complexity. With respect to
                                                        it was her providing
                information which leads to his arrest and then her advising
16:16:59 25
                him, and then on top of all that, having done that, she
16:17:03 26
16:17:07 27
                then appears for the very person who she's set out at the
                very outset to assist police in bringing down?---Yes.
16:17:09 28
       29
                Or advises that person?---Yes.
16:17:14 30
       31
                That's the complexity of the even more complex situation
16:17:15 32
                that you're referring to, correct?---Yes.
16:17:18 33
       34
16:17:22 35
                I take it you were very conscious of that prior to the
                events of the that is
                                          is 2006 occurring, that I suggest?---Well, it's an answer
16:17:31 36
16:17:37 37
                is arresting
16:17:42 38
                I've been given before but my focus with them was just
                running the investigation. All her involvement was run by
16:17:45 39
                the SDU.
16:17:49 40
       41
16:17:49 42
                The reality is it's all very well to say the SDU are doing
                this, but that doesn't deprive you of the ability to
16:17:55 43
                perceive and understand what were obvious conflicts and
16:17:58 44
16:18:02 45
                gross conflicts of interest?---Yes, that's correct.
       46
                And they would have been apparent to you at the time I
16:18:04 47
```

```
suggest?---Well, I can't remember raising or dealing with
16:18:07
                these issues with either my direct report, Mr O'Brien, or
16:18:11 2
                the SDU. As I said, my focus was clearly on just running
16:18:18
                the investigations, doing each phase of it, and perhaps
16:18:22 4
                naïvely just thought other members will deal with those
16:18:30 5
16:18:33 6
                issues.
        7
16:18:33 8
                As you accept as a member of Victoria Police Force and at
                that stage an experienced member of Victoria Police, we
16:18:38 9
                discussed this earlier on, you are aware of the legalities
16:18:39 10
                of the criminal justice process, correct?---Yes.
16:18:43 11
       12
16:18:48 13
                And the importance of securing evidence in a way which is
                lawful and makes the evidence admissible in a court of
16:18:53 14
16:18:57 15
                law?---Yes, correct.
       16
                So it's all very well to say, "I was just focused on
16:18:58 17
                carrying out an investigation". Every investigation you
16:19:05 18
                carry out requires contemplation of whether or not the
16:19:07 19
16:19:13 20
                evidence that you're seeking to obtain is lawfully obtained
                or properly obtained?---Yes, it does. But as I indicated,
16:19:14 21
16:19:17 22
                I haven't raised this with anybody and raised any concerns
                with my direct report. It's just something that I wasn't
16:19:23 23
                clear thinking about at the time.
16:19:26 24
       25
16:19:28 26
                Do you say now looking back that you didn't discuss it or
16:19:31 27
                do you say now that you can't recall whether you did
16:19:34 28
                discuss it or not?---Well between - you know, it's really
16:19:39 29
                difficult to go back 13 years.
       30
16:19:41 31
                I understand that?---From the time of
                moving on for those next and then even forward,
16:19:49 32
                in my mind, and this might be mistaken, but it kind of had
16:19:55 33
16:20:01 34
                been resolved at that stage. You know, the opportunity to
16:20:02 35
                do any other action had gone because once we start
                arresting people and they ask for a solicitor we're kind of
16:20:06 36
16:20:09 37
                bound to supply them with what they want. So something had
16:20:14 38
                to be done previously either to make Ms Gobbo or
                unavailable or some other strategy put in place that that
16:20:17 39
                didn't occur, and that didn't occur.
16:20:20 40
       41
                I mean ultimately you know, don't you, that if there's an
16:20:23 42
16:20:26 43
                issue with respect to disclosing, if there's a need to
                disclose material which you don't want to disclose, you as
16:20:32 44
16:20:37 45
                a Victorian Police Officer have a choice, can you either
16:20:40 46
                say, "Look, we're not going to disclose it, in which case
                we pull the charge, we don't pursue the charge" or "We
16:20:45 47
```

```
disclose it and we carry on with the consequences"?---Yes.
16:20:48
        1
                 And it was open, I take it, at least to consider whether or
        3
16:20:52
                 not you simply - you didn't charge these people?---It was
16:20:59 4
                 open to me but it's not a consideration we made at any
16:21:04
        6
                 stage.
16:21:07
        7
16:21:08 8
                 But you certainly - that wasn't going to occur in this case
                 because these were very, very serious criminal
16:21:11 9
                 offences?---They were serious criminal offences and they
16:21:15 10
                were recidivist drug offenders that we were chasing.
16:21:19 11
       12
16:21:23 13
                 You were neither willing, I suggest, to withdraw the
                 charges, nor to disclose what had occurred?---We never even
16:21:26 14
16:21:29 15
                 discussed withdrawing the charges.
       16
16:21:32 17
                 No?---And we certainly never considered, and I think I've
                 answered this a few times, disclosing the fact that
16:21:36 18
                 Ms Gobbo was a human source.
16:21:39 19
       20
                 You didn't consider disguising it, did you say?---No,
16:21:41 21
16:21:46 22
                 disclosing it.
       23
16:21:49 24
                 Disclosing it, I'm sorry. Can we perhaps play the same
                       It's clip number 50, p.179, time stamp 2 hours 37
16:21:57 25
                 minutes and 5 seconds.
16:22:04 26
       27
16:22:09 28
                 COMMISSIONER: Will I just extend the pages for Exhibit
16:22:15 29
                 546?
       30
                 MR WINNEKE: Yes, I think so, Commissioner.
16:22:17 31
16:22:17 32
                 COMMISSIONER: Page 22 to 29.
16:22:20 33
       34
16:22:49 35
                 MR WINNEKE: It's the same tape, the same transcript.
16:22:49 36
                      (Audio recording played to hearing.)
16:27:33 37
16:27:33 38
                      All right, thanks. I know it's difficult to hear that
16:27:34 39
                 but with the assistance of the transcript it does appear
16:27:39 40
                 that Ms Gobbo is describing what occurred when she
16:27:46 41
                 initially came into the room and you were there and Jim
16:27:53 42
                 O'Brien was there and Mr Smith introduced himself to
16:27:58 43
                          ?---Yes.
16:28:02 44
       45
                 You accept that? She says that
16:28:04 46
                                                            burst into tears,
                 "He was pretty emotional, he burst into tears and he
16:28:08 47
```

```
grabbed my arm in front of those guys and said, 'I'm in so
16:28:11
                much trouble'", et cetera. Do you accept that is a
16:28:15 2
                reflection of what occurred in the commencement of that
16:28:19
                meeting?---I've got - I can't recall it occurring.
16:28:21 4
16:28:26 5
                recall other occasions where has been extremely
                emotional but it's quite possible this is correct and
16:28:30 6
16:28:35 7
                that's what did happen.
        8
       9
                Do you recall how Mr Smith's presence was recorded or what
16:28:41
                the explanation was for his presence, or at all?---No, I
16:28:50 10
                can't recall. I would imagine he would just be part of the
16:28:59 11
                investigation team or something along those lines.
16:29:02 12
       13
                No doubt he would have presented as someone who was new to
16:29:04 14
16:29:10 15
                both Ms Gobbo and
                                            ?---Yes.
       16
16:29:12 17
                Consistent with the earlier notes that she wouldn't be
                recognising overtly people who she obviously knew?---Yes,
16:29:16 18
                that's right.
16:29:20 19
       20
                Okay?---It's possible that he may have indicated his
16:29:24 21
16:29:28 22
                purpose in the fact that he was someone that would speak to
16:29:33 23
                people and try and get them to assist police, I just can't
                recall that.
16:29:37 24
       25
                Ms Gobbo said that Dale Flynn has been asking how much does
16:29:39 26
                she know and said, "I told him that you didn't
16:29:49 27
                know anything, that is I lied to you and Dale Flynn knows
16:29:58 28
16:30:04 29
                that I know a lot more about it". So effectively what
                she's saying is telling you that Gobbo didn't know anything?---Yes.
16:30:07 30
       31
       32
                That's obviously an indication that is pretending
16:30:16 33
                that she didn't know anything about it and in fact you
16:30:22 34
                would have known that he was not telling you the
16:30:25 35
                truth? --- Yes.
16:30:28 36
       37
16:30:38 38
                In other words, he was protecting Ms Gobbo?---He was, yes.
       39
                Commissioner, I note the time.
16:30:57 40
       41
                COMMISSIONER: All right. You're welcome to finish if
16:30:59 42
16:31:01 43
                you're wanting to finish off something but otherwise we can
16:31:04 44
                adjourn.
       45
16:31:06 46
                MR WINNEKE: Perhaps just one more thing which I suggest is
                apparent from that, is that you are said to have said in
16:31:14 47
```

```
, I had my concerns and I
                his presence, "Look,
16:31:20
                suggested you call another lawyer out but, you know, he
16:31:25 2
                just said that is a throw off". What do you say about
16:31:29
                that?---I don't remember saying those comments but it's
16:31:35 4
                possible I did.
16:31:39 5
        6
16:31:40 7
                                 If that's the case would it have been a
                Yes, all right.
16:31:43 8
                throw off?---Yeah, possibly. I can't think of why else I
16:31:56 9
                would say that at that stage.
       10
                She said, "Dale did a good job in front of him in my
16:31:57 11
                presence and he made" - she says that you made those
16:32:02 12
16:32:06 13
                comments but you're not in a position to explain how that -
                if that's in fact the case, why it was said or what the
16:32:10 14
16:32:13 15
                purpose of it was?---No, I can't - as I said, I can't
16:32:19 16
                recall it but from my take of reading it here and listening
                to it maybe I was just trying - it was perhaps to protect
16:32:22 17
16:32:27 18
                her.
       19
                       In effect presenting to a picture that
16:32:29 20
                wasn't in fact the truth?---Yes, well I think what I was
16:32:33 21
16:32:36 22
                trying to imply that there may have been some suspicion
                around Ms Gobbo and that would just make him less likely to
16:32:41 23
                think that she was taking the course that she took.
16:32:45 24
       25
16:32:49 26
                Which would have given you a fairly simple out in all of
                this by way of saying to Look, I'm sorry, we've
16:32:53 27
                got our suspicions about Nicola and we just don't want her
16:32:56 28
16:33:00 29
                involved in this investigation"?---Well, it's possible I
                could have tried that but I don't know, if
16:33:03 30
                to his guns, whether I could say otherwise.
16:33:07 31
       32
                Yes, all right. Then ultimately what I suggest is she
16:33:11 33
16:33:16 34
                makes it pretty clear that she really comes on board with
16:33:19 35
                your program because she's talking about when he was
                wavering, she comes in with saying, "I don't think I can do
16:33:31 36
                this", she's talking about "
16:33:35 37
16:33:40 38
                got to do it for
                                                       ?---Yes, that
                comment's there, that's right.
       39
       40
                If that is a convenient time, Commissioner.
16:33:43 41
16:33:43 42
16:34:33 43
                COMMISSIONER: Do you want that tendered as pp.179 to 182
                                09 between Nicola Gobbo and - - -
                of the tape of
16:34:37 44
       45
16:34:45 46
                MR WINNEKE: Yes. Commissioner, just excuse me.
                to play a couple of others tomorrow, so maybe I won't
16:34:50 47
```

```
tender it just yet.
        1
16:34:53
                 COMMISSIONER: If you're playing some more tomorrow we've
        3
16:34:55
                 got overnight so let's take out the names from the audio.
16:34:57 4
                 In future, if you're able to, if you have enough time to do
16:35:03 5
                 it, I would - to give overnight notice to our very capable
16:35:07 6
                          It would be best to have the names taken out.
16:35:11 7
                 people.
        8
                 MR WINNEKE: Yes, Commissioner, the only thing I'd say in
       9
16:35:15
                 relation to that if it does mean that the tape - - -
16:35:17 10
       11
16:35:21 12
                 COMMISSIONER: If it effects the quality of the tape.
       13
16:35:24 14
                 MR WINNEKE: If it effects the quality of it or it loses
16:35:25 15
                 the - - -
       16
                 COMMISSIONER: That's a different matter then.
                                                                  If it can
16:35:26 17
                 be done without affecting the quality of the tape I think
16:35:29 18
                we should try and do it.
16:35:32 19
       20
16:35:34 21
                 MR WINNEKE: Yes, thanks Commissioner.
       22
                 COMMISSIONER: All right. Sorry, did you say we're going
16:35:35 23
16:35:40 24
                 to continue on, so you don't want to tender this at this
                 stage?
16:35:43 25
       26
                 MR WINNEKE: There's a couple more extracts and I think
16:35:45 27
                 Mr Chettle wanted me to play something as well.
16:35:47 28
       29
                 COMMISSIONER: Following on from 182?
16:35:51 30
       31
16:35:54 32
                 MR WINNEKE: Yes.
                                    Perhaps if I leave that and I'll tender
                 them as a bundle tomorrow.
16:35:54 33
       34
                 COMMISSIONER: Okay, that's fine.
       35
       36
                 MR WINNEKE: If it please the court.
16:35:57 37
       38
16:36:25 39
                 COMMISSIONER: We'll adjourn until 9.30 tomorrow morning.
16:36:29 40
                 <(THE WITNESS WITHDREW)
16:36:29 41
16:36:31 42
                 ADJOURNED UNTIL TUESDAY 1 OCTOBER 2019
16:36:33 43
16:36:39 44
       45
       46
        47
```